

United Nations Archives
Reference Guide No. 12
17 November 1949

CONFIDENTIAL

INDEX
TO THE DOCUMENTS OF THE
RESEARCH OFFICE
OF THE
UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION
1944 - 1948

RECORD GROUP COPY

Prepared in the Archives Section,
Communications and Records Division,
November 1949

EXPLANATORY NOTE

The archives of the United Nations War Crimes Commission, transferred in May 1949 to the United Nations Archives, include several series of documents of major importance. Most of these, including the minutes and documents of the Commission itself and of its committees, were indexed by the War Crimes Commission. This index, which appeared in six parts, has been consolidated in a single document by the United Nations Archives and published as United Nations Archives Reference Guide No. 11, "Index to Minutes and Documents of the United Nations War Crimes Commission, 1945-1948."

The papers of the Research Office of the War Crimes Commission were not covered by the original index, however. The United Nations Archives has now prepared the attached index to the major publications series of the Research Office, as listed below. The "War Crimes News Digest" was indexed separately (although incompletely) by the War Crimes Commission. The present index covers the following documents:

<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>DOCUMENT NUMBER</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>ABBREVIATION USED</u>
Document series	1 to 53	August 1945 - November 1946	DS
Summary of Information	1 to 55	1944 - December 1947	SI
Weekly Bulletins	1 to 124	July 1945 - February 1948	WB

ALDERNEY CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

ALIENS, SUPERVISION OF

Foreign workers
See that title

ALLACH CONCENTRATION CAMP

Statement by witness I.E.
Ochshorn DS.4

ALSACE-LORRAINE

De-nationalisation and german-
isation policy in
SI.15

AMFING CAMP

Todt Organization Workers at
SI.7

AMERSFOLET CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

ANNEXATION OF OCCUPIED TERRITORY

Decrees concerning occupied
Belgian territory, 18-23
May 1940 SI.14
List of persons who participated
in the "re-settlement"
programme SI.15
SI.22
Precedents in regard to "re-
acquired" territory
SI.14
"Re-settlement" policy: de-
nationalization and German-
ization, in various countries
SI.15

ARDENNES OFFENSIVE

Directives on policy towards
population in France and
Belgium, Dec. 1944
DS.10

ART TREASURES IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY

See Looting of Art Treasures

AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

Confession by Rudolf Hoess relating
to his activity as commandant
of the camp DS.33
List of responsible officials
DS.22
SI.27
List of witnesses DS.22
Statements by witnesses:
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon
DS.4
Vuysje, Dr. DS.22

AUSTRIA

Document Centers in SI.49
Looting of art treasures in
SI.34

B

BACKA TERRITORY

Military administration in Backa
SI.14

BAKKER, JACOB

Statement on the "Death March"
from Rehmsdorff to Theresienstadt,
Jan. 1946 DS.24

BANG, AAGE

Statement on the maltreatment of
prisoners at Dachau, 19 Feb.
1946 DS.45

BANKS, GERMAN

Reports on the investigation of
the Deutsche Bank and of the
Reich-Kredit-Gesellschaft
SI.54

BELGIUM

Annexation of occupied Belgian territory and imposition of German nationality and laws; list of personalities implicated

SI.14

SI.22

Economic and military occupation authorities

SI.18

SI.22

Forced labour and deportation

SI.1

German directives on policy towards population during Ardennes offensive

DS.10

Hunger policy in

SI.9

Looting of art treasures in

SI.16

SI.23

BEISEN CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials

SI.23

SI.27

Report on, by the 8th Corps, British troops. May 1945

SI.25

BERGEN (NORWAY) CAMP

List of responsible officials

SI.27

BERGER, GENERAL

Charges against, in connection with the treatment of prisoners

SI.32

BIRKENAU CAMP

Number of Jews gased in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944

SI.11

Statement by Dr. Vuysje, Feb. 1946

DS.22

BLIZYN CAMP

List of responsible officials

SI.27

BORMANN, MARTIN

Charges against, in connection with forced labour and criminal Jurisdiction Against Poles and Jews

SI.2

SI.4

BRANDT, KARL

Charges against, in connection with medical experiments on human beings

SI.41

BREENDONCK CAMP

List of responsible officials

SI.27

BUCHENWALD CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials

SI.27

Statement by witness I.E.

Ochshorn

DS.4

C

CHILDREN, FOREIGN

Treatment of foreign women workers and their children

SI.20

COMMANDOS

See also Paratroopers

Convict commandos, memo by Dr. Joel on forming of, 24 Sept. 1942

DS.13

Orders for their execution,

18 Oct. 1942

DS.25

24 June 1944

DS.52

CONCENTRATION CAMPS

See also the names of the camps

Charges relating to a number of camps, filed by various National Offices

SI.10

Functioning and officials of the

SS Organization and camp

services

SI.17

DS.36

List of camps in the occupied zones of Germany and Austria, May 1946

SI.50

List of camps where war crimes were committed, Jan. 1946

DS.19 (bis)

List of documents relating to the camps, received in the Research Office

B.1-124 (passim)

CONCENTRATION CAMPS (Cont'd)

List of Gestapo officials and other personalities implicated
SI.10
SI.22
SI.27
SI.30

Statements by witnesses,
Ochshorn, Isaac E. DS.4
Witt, Hans, C DS.5

CONVICT COMMANDOS

Nemo by Dr. Jock (Joel?) on forming of, 24 Sept. 1942
DS.13

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

De-nationalisation and germanisation policy in SI.15

CZECHOSLOVAK NATIONALS

Claims for expenses of their executions, addressed to the heirs by the German authorities DS.40
Report by Dr. Lichtenstein on the treatment of accused persons by the German Courts and police, Sept. 1946
DS.49

D

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27
SI.30
DS.47

Order by H. Himmler on treatment of prisoners 14 April 1945
SI.30

Statement by Mr. Aage Bang on maltreatment of prisoners 19 Feb. 1946 DS.45

Statement by Taddeus Kutek on the Medical experiments at the camp, January 1946
DS.20

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP (Cont'd)

Statement by I.E. Ochshorn on maltreatment of Jews
DS.4

Statement by Mr. Frantisek Weigel concerning the camp officials, Aug. 1946 DS.47

DANZIG-LANGFUHR CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

DAUFELING CONCENTRATION CAMP

Statement by witness, Ochshorn, Isaac Egon DS.4

DELMICA CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

DECREES, REGULATIONS, ORDERS, ETC.

on Annexation of occupied Belgian territory and imposition of German nationality and laws 18,23 May 1940 SI.14
on Appointment of A. Speer as head of the Todt Organisation, by Dr. Lammers, 15 Feb. 1942 and A. Hitler, 2 Sept. 1943, 24 Aug. 1944 SI.7
on Confiscation of property of Polish nationals, by Goring, 17 Sept. 1940 SI.3
on Creation of post of Inspector-General of the Prisoner of War system of the Wehrmacht, by A. Hitler, 28 June 1943 SI.12
on Criminal Jurisdiction against Jews; under the Reich citizenship Act, 1 July 1943 SI.11
on Criminal Jurisdiction against Poles and Jews; by the Ministerial Defense Council, 4 Dec. 1941 SI.4
on Deportation of Jews to death Camps, by Oberst Maurer 5 Oct. 1942 SI.35
on Extermination of commandos, by A. Hitler, 18 Oct. 1942 DS.25
on Flogging of female prisoners, by Hoess, 6 Oct. 1944 SI.35
on Measures against Italian partisan activity, by Mr. Von Hoffman, 20 July 1944 DS.51

DECREES, REGULATIONS, ORDERS,
ETC. (Cont'd)

on Measures against recaptured
prisoners, by SS. Gruppen-
fuhrer Mueller, 4 March 1947
SI.37

on Measures against terrorists,
saboteurs and passive resisters,
March - Sept. 1944
DS.43

on Medical experiments on human
beings, by Himmler, 13 Dec.
1942 SI.41

on Punishment of National Social-
ists crimes, May 1, 1946
DS.50

on "Scorched earth policy", by
A. Hitler, 19 March 1945
SI.47

on Total war and mobilization of
man-power, issued by A. Hitler
22 July 1944 SI.2

on Treatment of foreign workers,
by Himmler, 20 Feb. 1942
DS.53

on Treatment of foreign workers,
by Dr. Kaltenbrunner, 5 Sept.
1944 DS.38

on Treatment of Jews, by H.
Himmler, 9 Nov. 1938
SI.11

on Treatment of prisoners, by
Himmler, 14 April 1945
SI.30

"Keitel Decree", 7 Dec. 1941
DS.1
SI.30
SI.35

DEN HAAG CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

DENMARK

Economic and military occupa-
tion authorities SI.18
SI.22

DEPCUPULATION

Hunger as an instrument for
SI.9

DEPORTATIONS

See Forced labour and deporta-
tions

DEUTSCHE BANK

Report of investigation on, Nov.
1946 SI.54

DIPLOMATS, GERMAN

List of former German diplomats
in Spain and Portugal handed
over to the American military
authorities, Feb. 1946
DS.41

DOCUMENTS

List of document centers in Germany
and Austria, and in London,
Feb. 1946 SI.49

List of documents and photostats of
German documents drawn up by
the Chief Prosecutor from the
U.S.S.R., Nov. 1945
DS.8

List of documents received in or
published by the Research
Office, July 1945 - Feb. 1948
WB.1-124

DÖRPEN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

DORSCH, XAVER

Charges against, by H. Winner,
21 Sept. 1945 DS.18

DRANCY CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

DREIER, GENERAL

Charges against, in connection with
the treatment of prisoners
SI.33

E

EASTERN COUNTRIES, OCCUPIED

Economic and military occupation authorities SI.18
Looting of art treasures in SI.16

ECONOMIC PLUNDER OF OCCUPIED TERRITORIES

Charge submitted by the French National Office, June 1945 SI.31
Functioning and list of responsible officials SI.18
SI.22
SI.30
Looting of industrial plants SI.26
SI.28

EICHMANN, ADOLF

Charges against, in connection with anti-semitic measures SI.43

EMSLAND GROUP OF CAMPS (BERGERMOOR, ASCHENDORF, PAPENBURG)

List of responsible officials SI.27

EUPEN, BELGIAN TERRITORY OF

Annexation by Germany SI.14

F

FAISTAD CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

FIELD POST NUMBERS IN THE GERMAN FORCES

Information on SI.21

FLOGGING OF WOMEN PRISONERS

See under Treatment of prisoners

FLOSSENBURG CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

FOODSTUFFS, REMOVAL OF

See Hunger policy

FORCED LABOUR AND DEPORTATION

See also Foreign workers
Charges against personalities, in connection with
Dornmann, Martin SI.2
Goebbels, Joseph SI.2
Göring, Herman SI.8
Keitel, Wilhelm SI.6
Lammers, Dr. Hans
Heinrich SI.5
Peuckert, Rudolph SI.13
Sauckel, Fritz SI.1
Decree by A. Hitler on total war and mobilization of man-power, 22 July 1944 SI.2
List of German personalities mentioned in connection with SI.1
SI.22

FOREIGN WORKERS

See also Forced labour and deportation
Decree by Himmler on security and punishment measures, 20 Feb. 1942 DS.53
Executions of Polish civil workers, notifications of SI.20
List of German personalities implicated SI.2
SI.22
Order by Dr. Kaltenbrunner concerning their supervision, 5 Sept. 1944 DS.38
"Totl Organisation", conditions in SI.7
Treatment of foreign women workers and their children; list of responsible officials SI.20
SI.22

FORT ZINNA, AT TORGAU

Report by former P.O.W. on conditions in, Sept. 1945
DS.29

FOSSOLI CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

FOUR YEARS PLAN

Decree by A. Hitler appointing
H. Goring as Commissioner,
18 Oct. 1936 SI.9
"Re-settlement" policy
SI.15
SI.22

FRANCE

Abetz's scheme for reprisals in,
12 Dec. 1941 DS.13
Economic and military occupation
authorities SI.18
SI.22
SI.31
Forced labour and deportation
SI.1
German directives on policy towards
population during Aisennes
offensive DS.10
Hunger policy in SI.9
Looting of art treasures in
SI.16
SI. 23
SI.34
Workers in the Todt Organization
SI.7

FRICK, WILHELM

Charges against, in connection with
Criminal Jurisdiction against
Poles and Jews SI.4

FROSLEV CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

FUNK, WALTER

Charges against, in connection
with Criminal Jurisdiction
against Poles and Jews
SI.4

G

GEBHARDT, PROFESSOR

Letter by Mrs. K. Kihlman concern-
ing his activity at Ravensbrück,
23 Jan. 1946 DS.28

GENERALS, GERMAN

List of German General officers de-
nounced for atrocities, in
Soviet notices, April 1943 -
Jan. 1945 SI.28
List of responsible personalities im-
plicated in connection with
various crimes
See under the subjects con-
cerned

"GERMANISATION" OF OCCUPIED TERRITORY

See Annexation, etc.

GERNSTEIN, DR. KURT

Report from SHAEF, concerning Dr.
Gernstein, considered as
witness (June 1945)
DS.2

GESTAPO

List of members of the Gestapo
charged with ill-treatment of
prisoners SI.10
SI.22
SI.30
Organization, and list of author-
ities SI.10

GOEBBELS, JOSEPH

Charges against in connection with
forced labour SI.2

GÖRING, HERMAN

Appointment as Commissioner of the
Four Years Plan, by Decree,
18 Oct. 1936 SI.9
Charges against, in connection with
Criminal Jurisdiction against
Poles and Jews SI.4
Charges against, in connection with
Forced labour and deportation
SI.8

GRAVENITZ, MAJOR GENERAL VON

Charges against, in connection
with the treatment of prison-
ers SI:32
SI.33

GRAWITZ, DR. E.P.

Charges against, in connection
with medical experiments on
human beings SI.41

GREECE

Economic and military occupa-
tion authorities SI.18
SI.22
Forced labour and deportations
SI.1
Hunger policy in SI.9

GPINI CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

GROSS ROSEN CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27
Statement by witness I.E.
Ochshorn DS.4

GUSEN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

H

HAAPEN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

HAIDARI CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI:27

HAMBURG AREA CAMPS

List of responsible officials
SI.27

HAUSHOFER, DR. KARL

Charges against, as compiled by
Dr. Lemkin SI.46

HENSZEL, MARI

Deposition in favour of some
officials of the Ravensbrück
concentration camp, 28 Oct.
1945 DS.17

HIMMLER, HEINRICH

Charges against, in connection
with medical experiments on
human beings SI.41

HINZERT CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

HIPPKE, PROF.

Charges against, in connection
with medical experiments on
human beings SI:41

HOESS, RUDOLF

Confession relating to his acti-
vity as commandant of Auschwitz
concentration camp
DS.33

HORKY, PRIEST

Report by Dr. Lichtenstein on the
treatment of Horky, arrested by
the German police, Sept. 1946
DS.49

HUBERT CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

HULL, CORDELL

Statement on the massacre of
Jews in Hungary, 17 July
1944 SI.11

HUNGER POLICY

List of German personalities
mentioned in connection with

SI.9
SI.22

Notes on motives and application
of policy, and on responsible
persons SI.9

I

HEIS, PROF. HUGO

Letter on Racism, to Dr. Ecker,
14 Oct. 1945 DS.14

INDUSTRIAL PLANTS, LOOTING OF

See under Economic plunder of
occupied territories

INDUSTRIALISTS, GERMAN

Report of a meeting of German
industrialists to make post-
war plans, Strasbourg, 10 Aug.
1944 SI.44

Role in the Nazi system, and lists
of responsible industrialists
SI.29
SI.44

INTERROGATION REPORTS

List of reports received in the
Research Office B.1-124 (passim)

ITALY

German Army order on measures
against Italian Partisan acti-
vity, 20 July 1944

DS.51

Looting of art treasures in

SI.23
SI.34

JAPANESE ATROCITIES IN THE PACIFIC
ISLANDS

Letter from a British Officer at
Singapore, on Japanese atroci-
ties in Malaya, Sept. 1944
DS.9

Memorandum by Captain J.H. Robinson
on the investigations and
prosecutions conducted by the
US Navy, July 1946
DS.46

JAPANESE WAR CRIMINALS

List of criminals "wanted", arrested
or having committed suicide
SI.42

JEWS, ANTISEMITIC MEASURES

Charges against Adolf Eichmann
SI.43

Charges against the Nazi Party
and list of responsible
officials SI.11

Criminal Jurisdiction against
Jews SI.4
SI.11

Deportation to Death camps
SI.35

List of German personalities
implicated SI.4
SI.11
SI.22

Massacre of Jews in concentra-
tion camps DS.4

Number of Jews gassed in Birkenau
Concentration camp between
April 1942 and April 1944
SI.11

Seizure of Jewish house furnish-
ings, policy on SI.16

JÖCKLE, HEINRICH, SS HAUPTSTURMFÜHRER

Statement on his activities at the
Police Prison of Teresin,
22 Nov. 1945 DS.37

K

KALTENBRUNNER, DR.

Decree on the supervision of
foreign workers, 5 Sept. 1944
DS.38

7

9.

KEITTEL, WILHELM

Charges against, in connection
with
Criminal jurisdiction against
Poles and Jews SI.4
Forced labour and deportation
SI.6
"Keittel Decree", 7 Dec. 1941
DS.1
SI.30
SI.35

KICK, JOHANN

Interrogation report concerning
his activities at Dachau con-
centration camp, 8 May 1945
SI.30

KIHIAN, MRS. KARIN

Letter concerning Prof. Gebhardt's
activity at Ravensbrück,
23 Jan. 1946 DS.26

KOPDOVSKY, M.

Trial case exposed by Dr. Lichtenstein
in connection with the treatment
of accused persons by the German
courts and police, Sept. 1946
DS.49

KUTEK, TADDEUS

Statement on medical experiments
at Dachau, Jan. 1946
DS.20

L

LAEUR

Forced, see Forced labour
Hunger as an instrument for re-
cruiting labour SI.9

LAMMERS, DR. HANS HEINRICH

Charges against, in connection
with criminal jurisdiction
against Poles and Jews
SI.4
Forced labour and deportations
SI.5

LANG, THEO

Statements concerning
"Munsigen mercy-killing" Insti-
tution, 8 Oct. 1945
DS.7
Prof. Rüdin's racial Institute,
15 Sept. 1945 DS.6

LANGENWEILER CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

LANGHORST, PIETER

Statement on the "Death March"
from Rehmsdorff to Theresien-
stadt, Jan. 1946 DS.24

LANGSDORFF, SS COLONEL

Charges against in connection
with looting of art treasures
SI.34

LARISSA CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

LAWS, DECREES AND REGULATIONS

See Decrees, Regulations, Orders, etc.

LICHTENBURG CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

LICHTENSTEIN, DR.

Report on the treatment of
accused persons by the German
courts and police, Sept. 1946
DS.49

LOOTING OF ART TREASURES

Documents involving SS Col.
Langsdorff's responsibility
SI.34
Information on, derived from
Herr von Mohnen, of the German
legation to the Vatican
SI.16
Letters and orders from Hitler,
Goring, Keitel, etc., on
looting policy DS.11
SI.16
List of responsible officials and
personalities SI.16,22

LOOTING OF ART TREASURES (Cont'd)

List of responsible officials and personalities SI.16
SI.22
SI.23
SI.34
Ownership of Von Schierach's loot SI.34
Rosenberg Organization SI.23

LOOTING OF INDUSTRIAL PLANTS

See under Economic plunder of occupied territories

LUBLIN CONCENTRATION CAMPS

List of responsible officials SI.27
Statement by Lt. Gen. Moser, former commander of the Camp 29 Aug. 1944 SI.11

LUESCHERHEIDE CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

LUXEMBOURG

De-nationalisation and germanisation policy in SI.15

M

MAIDENAK CONCENTRATION CAMP

Report on conditions in, and list of responsible officials, 19 Sept. 1944 SI.11

MALMEDY, BELGIAN TERRITORY OF

Annexation by Germany SI.14

MALINES CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

MASSACRES OF PRISONERS

See Treatment of prisoners

MAUTHAUSEN CONCENTRATION CAMP

Dying confession of the Commandant Franz Ziereis, 24 May 1945 DS.21
List of responsible officials SI.27

MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS

Interrogation report of SS Wolfram Silvers SI.39
Lists of personalities implicated DS.48
SI.39
SI.41
Notes on German medical war crimes compiled in the Research Office, Dec. 1947 SI.55
Report by investigator L. Alexander on "Cold" and "Pressure" experiments SI.41
Report on SS Medical Research, Sept. 1946 DS.48
Statement by T. Kutek, on the Experimental stations in Dachau, Sept. 1946 DS.20
Statement by Dr. Vuysje, on experiments carried out at Auschwitz between March 1943 and August 1944 DS.22

MERZHEIMER CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

MILCH, ERHARD

Charges against, in connection with medical experiments on human beings SI.41

MOHNEN, HEFF VON

Information from, on looting of art treasures DS.11

MORESNET, BELGIAN TERRITORY OF

Annexation by Germany SI.14

MOSER, LT. GENERAL

Statement on conditions in Lublin Concentration Camp. 29 Aug. 1944 SI.11

7

11.

MUNSINGEN "MERCY-KILLING" INSTI-
TUTION

Statement by Dr. T. Lang, 8 Oct.
1945 DS.7

N

"NACHT UND NEBEL" SYSTEM

See under Treatment of prisoners

NATZWEILER CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

NETHERLANDS

Economic and military occupa-
tion authorities SI.18
SI.22

Forced labour and deportation
SI.1

Hunger policy in SI.9

Looting of art Treasures in
SI.23

Workers in the Todt Organization
SI.7

NEUEN AMME CONCENTRATION CAMP

Statement by H.C. Witt
DS.5

NIEDERHAGEN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

NORWAY

Economic and military occupa-
tion authorities SI.18
SI.22

Forced labour and deportation
SI.1

Hunger policy in SI.9

Workers in the Todt Organization
SI.7

O

OCHSHORN, ISAAC E.

Statement on the massacre of Jews
in concentration camps
DS.4

OCCUPIED TERRITORY

Annexation

See that title

Economic plunder

See that title

Population

See that title

ORDERS

See Decrees, regulations, orders, etc.

P

PACIFIC ISLANDS, JAPANESE ATROCITIES
IN THE

See Japanese atrocities, etc.

PARATROOPERS, TREATMENT OF

Order by A. Hitler for the Destruc-
tion of commandos and bailed-
out men, 18 Oct. 1942
DS.25

Orders by Keibel, Himmler and Jodl
for their executions, Aug. 1942
Aug. 1943, May June 1944
DS.52

Statement by Heinrich Jöckel on
his activities as the comman-
der of the Police Prison of
Terezin, 22 Nov. 1945
DS.37

Statement by an ex-Nazi Party
Member DS.39

PASSIVE RESISTERS, MEASURES AGAINST

See Population in occupied territory

PAVLIK, MR.

Trial case exposed by Dr. Lichten-
stein in connection with the treat-
ment of accused persons by the
German Courts and Police, Sept. 1946
DS.49

PETAIN, MARECHAL

German memorandum on a conversation between the Reichsmarschall and Marechal Petain, 13 Dec. 1941 DS.13

PEUCKERT, RUDOLF

Charges against, in connection with forced labour SI.13

PILA CAMP

List of responsible officials SI.27

PLUNDER OF ART TREASURES

See Looting of art treasures

PLUNDER OF FOODSTUFFS

See Hunger policy

POLAND

Economic and military occupation authorities SI.18
SI.22
Hunger policy in SI.9
Looting of art treasures in SI.16

POLES AND EASTERN NATIONALS

Confiscation of property, and lists of German personalities mentioned in connection with SI.3
SI.4
SI.22
Executions of Polish civil workers, notification of SI.20
Himmler's decree on the treatment of workers of Polish nationality or of the Baltic and Eastern countries, 20 Feb. 1942 DS.53
Jurisdiction over, as set by ministerial decrees SI.4
DS.3

POPULATION IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY

Abetz's scheme for reprisals in France, 12 Dec. 1941 DS.13

POPULATION IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY (Cont'd)

Annexation of occupied territory
See that title
Decrees on measures against terrorists, saboteurs and passive resisters, March-Sept. 1944 DS.43
Directives on policy toward the population during the Ardennes offensive, Dec. 1944 DS.10
Forced labour
See that title
German Army order on measures against Italian Partisan activity, 20 July 1944 DS.51
"Keittel Decree" instituting the "Nacht und Nebel" system, 7 Dec. 1941 DS.1
SI.30
SI.35

PRISONER OF WAR CAMPS

List of camps, in occupied zones of Germany and Austria, May 1946 SI.50

PRISONERS, TREATMENT OF

See Concentration camps and Treatment of prisoners

PRISONS

List of, in occupied zones of Germany and Austria, May 1946 SI.50

PROSECUTION OF PENAL OFFENCES AGAINST THE REICH, IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY

See Population in occupied territory

R

RACISM, WAR CRIME OF

Extract from a letter from Prof. Hugo Iltis to Dr. Ecer, 14 Oct. 1945 DS.14

RAVENSBRÜCK CONCENTRATION CAMP

Deposition by Mari Henszel in
favour of some officials,
25 Oct. 1945 DS.17
Letter by Mrs. K. Kihlman con-
cerning Prof. Gebhardt's acti-
vity at the camp. 23 Jan. 1946
DS.28
List of responsible officials and
persons implied SI.27
DS.19 (bis)

REGULATIONS

See Decrees, regulations, orders,
etc.

REHMSDORFF CONCENTRATION CAMP

Statement by Baron Van Lams-
weerde on the "Death March"
from Rehmsdorff to Theres-
sienstadt, March 1946
DS.35
Statements by P. Langhorst and
J. Bakker on the "Death
March" from Rehmsdorff to
Theresienstadt, Jan. 1946
DS.24

REICHS KREDIT GESELLSCHAFT

Report of investigation on,
Aug. 1946 SI.54

REICHS KRIEGSGERICHT

See Supreme German Military
Tribunal

REINICKE, LIEUT-GENERAL

Charges against, in connection
with the treatment of prison-
ers SI.33

"RE-SETTLEMENT" POLICY

See under Annexation of occu-
pied territory

RICA CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

ROBINSON, CAPTAIN J.J.

Memorandum on the War crimes
prosecutions by U.S. Navy
in Pacific Islands Commands,
July 1946 DS.46

RODZECHEV CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

ROTTIG, OTTO

Charges against, in connection
with the treatment of pris-
oners SI.12
SI.32
SI.33

RÜDIN, PROFESSOR

Statement by Dr. Theo Lang con-
cerning Prof. Rüdin's Racial
Institute, 15 Sept. 1945
DS.6

RUSSIAN TERRITORIES

See Soviet Russian territories

S

SABOTEURS, MEASURES AGAINST

Civilian, See Population in
occupied territory
Military, See Commandos and
Paratroopers

SACHSENHAUSEN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27
Statement by H.C. Witt
DS.5

SAUCKEL, FRITZ

Charges against, in connection
with forced labour
SI.1

SCARBORICE CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

See Medical experiments

SCHIRMICK CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

SCHULENBERG, GENERAL

Charges against in connection
with the treatment of pri-
soners SI.33

"SCORCHED EARTH POLICY"

Memorandum by A. Speer, 21 Sept.
1945 SI.47 and
annex I
ibility for execution of
these measures SI.47

SERBIA

Economic and military occupation
authorities in SI.18
SI.22

SIEVERS, SS WOLFRAM

Extract of interrogation report
on scientific experiments in
camps SI.39

SLOVENIA

De-nationalisation and germani-
sation policy in SI.15

SOVIET-RUSSIAN NATIONALS

Himmler's decree on the treat-
ment of Soviet-Russian workers
20 Feb. 1942 DS.53

SOVIET RUSSIAN TERRITORIES

Economic and military occupa-
tion authorities SI.18
Forced labour and deportations
SI.1

SPEER, ALBERT

Memorandum on "Scorched Earth
Policy" SI.47 and
annex I
Notes on his career, and decrees
appointing him head of the
Todt Organisation
SI.7

SS WAFEN

Functioning and officials
SI.10
SI.17
SI.22

SS WIRTSCHAFTS UND VERWALTUNGSHAUPTAMT

See Concentration Camps Service

STARR, JOHN ASHFORD RENSRAW

Statement concerning the ill treat-
ment of P.W. at the Gestapo
headquarters in Paris, 1943-1944
DS.42

STARVATION POLICY

See Hunger policy

STETTIN CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

STUTTHOF CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

SUPREME GERMAN MILITARY TRIBUNAL
(REICHS KRIEGSGERICHT)

Report by former P.W. on func-
tioning of Tribunal, Sept. 1945
DS.29

T

TEPCRISTS, MEASURES AGAINST

See Population in occupied territory

THERESIENSTADT (TEREZIN) CONCENTRATION CAMP

List of responsible officials, Feb. 1946 DS.27
Report by the Czechoslovak War Crimes Office at Wiesbaden on conditions in the camp, Feb. 1946 DS.27
Statement by Baron Van Lamsweerde on the "Death March" from Rehmsdorff to Theresienstadt, March 1946 DS.35
Statements by P. Langhorst and J. Bakker on the "Death March" from Rehmsdorff to Theresienstadt, Jan. 1946 DS.24
Statement by Heinrich Jockhel on his activities as the commander of the Police Prison. 22 Nov. 1945 DS.37

THIERACK, JUDGE

Report by Dr. Lichtenstein on the activities of Judge Thierack during the trial of 10 Czechs by the People's Court in June 1942 DS.49

"TODT ORGANIZATION" ("O.T.")

Condition of foreign workers in SI.7
List of persons responsible for conditions in the O.T. SI.7
SI.22

TREATMENT OF ACCUSED PERSONS

Report by Dr. Lichtenstein on the treatment of Czechoslovak citizens arrested by the German police, Sept. 1946 DS.47

TREATMENT OF CIVILIAN POPULATION

See Population in occupied territory

TREATMENT OF DEPORTED PERSONS

List of persons alleged to have brutally ill-used deported persons, Jan. 1946 DS.19 (bis)

TREATMENT OF POPULATION IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY

See Population in occupied territory

TREATMENT OF PRISONERS

See also under the various camps
Charges against members of the Gestapo SI.10
SI.30
Charges against Otto Rottig, Inspector General of Prisoner of War Camps, Oct. 1944 SI.12
Death penalty for attempted escapes SI.36
SI.37
Flogging of prisoners, male and female SI.35
Hitler's order for extermination of commandos, 18 Oct. 1942 DS.25
Ill-treatment of prisoners in camps or in transport SI.12
SI.30
SI.37
Interrogation report of Major General Westhoff SI.37
"Keitel Decree", 7 Dec. 1941 SI.30
SI.35
DS.1
List of German personalities mentioned in connection with SI.10
SI.12
SI.22
SI.32
SI.33
SI.37
DS.19 (bis)
"Nacht und Nebel" System, instituted by the "Keitel Decree" of 7 Dec. 1941 DS.1
SI.30
SI.35
Paratroopers, see that title
Statement by John Starr concerning the ill-treatment of P.C.W. at the Gestapo headquarters in Paris, 1943-44 DS.42

7

- 16 -

TREBLINKA CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27
Polish report on conditions in
SI.11

V

VAN LANSWEERDE, BARON L.M.P.M.

Statement on the "Death March"
from Pehmsdorff to Theresien-
stadt. March 1946
DS.35

VUGHT CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

VUYSJE, DR.

Statement on crimes and medical
experiments at Auschwitz and
Birkenau concentration camps,
Feb. 1946 DS.22

W

WAELE, COLONEL

Charges against, in connection
with the treatment of prison-
ers SI.32

WAR CRIMINALS

Lists of Far Eastern war criminals
"wanted", arrested or having
committed suicide
SI.42
Lists of German criminals arrested
or for trial at Nurnberg
SI.42
SI.45
SI.51

WAR CRIMINALS (Cont'd)

Lists of personalities implicated in
connection with various crimes
See under the subjects conce
Preliminary and additional reports
on fate of former German leaders
(as reported by Press and Radio
up to 25 July 1945)
SI.42

WARSAW CONCENTRATION CAMP

Statement by witness I.E. Ochshorn
DS.4

"WATCH ON THE RHINE"

See Ardennes Offensive

WEIGEL, FRANTISEK

Statement concerning the Dachau
Camp Officials, Aug. 1946
DS.47

WESTERBORGDE CAMP

List of responsible officials
SI.27

WESTHOFF, MAJOR GENERAL

Charges against, in connection with
the treatment of prisoners, and
death penalty for attempted escapes
SI.32
SI.37

WINNER, DR. ING. HAROLD

Statement concerning Xaver Dorsch's
behaviour, 21 Sept. 1945
DS.18

WITT, HANS, CHRISTIAN

Statement concerning Sachsen-
hausen and Neuengamme Concen-
tration camps DS.5

WOMEN PRISONERS

Flogging
See under Treatment of prisoners

WOMEN WORKERS

See Foreign workers

Y

YUGOSLAVIA

Hunger policy in SI.9

Z

ZIEREIS, FRANZ

Dying confession concerning
his activity as commandant
of Mauthausen concentration
camp. 21 May 1945

DS.21

Document Series

Missing Documents:

12, 16, 20, 23, 26, 30, 31, 32, 34, 40,
44

+ Sum. of Int. N: 35
L. V. Kovic (2)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(Ref. R/G/9/8B.)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 1

August, 1945.

N O T E: With the DOCUMENTS SERIES No. 1 the Research Office introduces a new feature in its service of circulating material for the information of Members of the United Nations War Crimes Commission and the National War Crimes Agencies.

It is intended to circulate in this Series (in translation or in original German text) the most important German decrees and regulations captured in Germany which either constitute a war crime per se or have created a legal basis under the cloak of which various war crimes have been committed against nationals or interests of the United Nations either in Germany proper or in the occupied territories.

I.

TEXT OF THE "KEITEL DECREE" of 7.12.41,
instituting the system of "Nacht und Nebel"
prisoners and other papers relating thereto.

(See also Summary of Information No.30)

(Translation)

Copy of Copy.

The Chief
of the High Command
of the Armed Forces.
14 n 16 WR (I 3/4)
Nr. 165/41 g.

12th December, 1941.

S e c r e t !

Re: Prosecution of punishable offences against
the Reich or the Occupying Forces in the
Occupied Territories.

It is the long-considered decision of the F'hrer that in the event of attacks against the Reich or the Occupying Forces in the occupied territories different measures are to be taken against the perpetrators than hitherto. The F'hrer is of the following opinion: Penalties for such actions involving loss of liberty, even penal servitude for life, are considered as signs of weakness. An effective and lasting deterrent can only be achieved by the death penalty or by measures that leave relatives and the population in a state of uncertainty as to the fate of the perpetrator. This purpose is served by transportation to Germany.

Enclosed directives for the prosecution of penal offences are in accordance with the F'hrer's standpoint on the subject. They have been examined and approved by him.

(Signed) KEITEL.

Note of Verification.

II.

(Translation)

Copy of Copy.

The Führer and Supreme Commander
of the Armed Forces.

S e c r e t !

D i r e c t i v e s
for the Prosecution of Penal Offences against the Reich
or the Occupying Forces in the Occupied Territories
of 7th December 1941.

With the start of the Russian Campaign, Communist elements and other anti-German circles in the occupied territories have been intensifying their attacks against the Reich and Occupying Forces. The extent and dangerous character of these activities necessitate for deterrent reasons resort to the most stringent measures against those responsible. To begin with, action must be taken along the following lines:

I. In the occupied territories the death-penalty is, in principle, expedient for penal offences committed by non-German civilians, which are directed against the Reich or the occupying forces, whose safety or readiness for action is endangered thereby.

II The penal offences under Para. I are on principle to be adjudicated in the occupied territories only if it is probable that the death-sentence will be passed on the perpetrators, or at least on the chief perpetrators, and if the proceedings and executions of the death-sentences can be carried out very speedily. Otherwise the perpetrators, or, at least, the chief perpetrators, are to be sent to Germany.

III. Perpetrators who are taken to Germany are in that country subject to military procedure only when such action is conditioned by special military interests. Should questions be asked about such offenders by German or foreign administrations, they are to be told that the persons in question have been arrested, and that at that stage of the proceedings no further information is permissible.

IV. The Commanders in the occupied territories and the legal authorities are each in their own department personally responsible for carrying out this decree.

V. The Chief of the High Command of the Armed Forces decides to what occupied territories this decree is to be made applicable. He is authorised to furnish explanations, to issue regulations for carrying out the order and for supplementing [same]. The Reichs Minister of Justice is promulgating the provisions for carrying out the decree with effect within his own province.

Signed for
the Chief of the High Command of
the Armed Forces.

(Signed) KEITEL.

Copy certified correct.
sign. signature
Major.

III.

(Translation)

Copy of Copy.

S e c r e t !

First Order

for carrying out the directives of the Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces for the prosecution of penal offences against the Reich or the Occupying Forces in the Occupied Territories.

On the authority of Section V of the directives of the Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces for the prosecution of penal offences against the Reich or the Occupying Forces in the Occupied Territories of 7th December, 1941, I decree:

I. The provisions of Section I of the directives will as a rule be found in:

1. Attacks against life and limb,
2. Espionage,
3. Sabotage,
4. Communist activities,
5. Punishable offences, likely to stir up disorder,
6. Treasonable practices, by:
 - (a) Smuggling of persons,
 - (b) The attempt to join the armed forces of an enemy Power,
 - (c) helping persons attached to enemy armed forces (parachutists, etc.)
7. Forbidden possession of arms.

II. (1) Penal offences under Section I of the Directives are to be adjudicated in the Occupied Territories only under following premises:

1. There must be a probability that sentence of death will be passed on the offenders, or at least on the chief offenders.
2. The proceedings and the carrying out of the death-sentence must be carried through as quickly as possible (on principle within a week after arrest of the perpetrator).
3. Special political considerations should not prevent the immediate execution of the death-sentences.
4. Apart from death-sentences on account of murder or guerilla activities, it is not expected that sentence of death will be passed on a woman.

(2) Should a sentence passed in accordance with Section I be rescinded, proceedings can be continued in the Occupied Territories, if the premises of Section I, No. 1, 3 and 4 are still to be inferred.

III. (1) For penal offences under Section I of the Directives, the legal authority will examine in agreement with the military security control centres whether the premises for adjudication in the Occupied Territories are a given fact. If his finding is affirmative, he orders the assembly of the war court-

martial. If his finding is negative, he submits the documents to his Superior Commander (§ 89 Sect. 1 KStVO (decree)). The latter can reserve for himself the decision.

(2) The Superior Commander makes the final decision as to whether the premises for adjudication in the Occupied Territories are a given fact. If his finding is in the affirmative, he entrusts it to a legal authority within the sphere of his command. If in the negative, he instructs the Secret Field Police to take the offender to Germany.

IV. (1) Offenders transported to Germany are subject there to military warfare proceedings (Kriegsverfahren) only if the High Command of the Armed Forces or the Superior Commander in his decision according to Section III declares that special military considerations demand adjudication by a military court. If the above declaration is not made, the order holds good that the offender is to be taken to Germany as tribute (Abgabe) in the sense of § 3 Sect. 2 Clause 2 KStVO.

(2) If the Superior Commander avails himself of his authority in accordance with Sect. 1, he submits the documents by official channels to the High Command of the Armed Forces. The offenders are to be designated to the Secret Field Police as "Prisoners of the Armed Forces."

(3) The High Command of the Armed Forces decides the competency of the court for offenders who are, in accordance with Sect. 1, subject to military proceedings. It can waive the competence of the military courts. It can, further, defer proceedings for any suitable length of time.

V. The judicial proceedings in Germany are, on account of endangering the security of the State, to be carried through strictly in camera. Foreign witnesses may be examined at the trial only with the consent of the High Command of the Armed Forces.

VI. The regulations concerning military court proceedings in the decrees of the Chief of the High Command of the Armed Forces of the 13th September 1941 relative to the situation in Norway (WFSt/Abt /Armed Forces Operations Staff/ Section/ L (IV/Qu) No.002034/41 most secret document) and of the 16th September 1941 relative to Communist insurgent activities in the Occupied Territories (WFSt/Abt/L (IV Qu) No.002060/41 Very Secret Document) are now replaced by the Directives and this Provision for Execution of same.

VII. (1) The Directives come into force three weeks after they have been signed. They are to be applied until further notice in all Occupied Territories with the exception of Denmark.

(2) Regulations which have been issued for the newly occupied Eastern territories are not affected by the Directives.

(3) For proceedings pending, Sec. I of the Directives must be applied. The legal authority and the Superior Commander can, however, for such proceedings apply Sec. III of this Provision of execution accordingly. If the Superior Commander decrees that an offender is to be taken to Germany, Section IV comes into force. In the case of offenders who have been taken to Germany before the Directives come into force, the High Command of the Armed Forces can proceed in accordance with Sec. IV.

The Chief of the High Command
of the Armed Forces.

(signed) K E I T E L.

(Certified as correct)

IV.

(Translation)

C o p y.

High Command of the
Armed Forces.

Foreign Dept/Sec/Section Sec.III.No.570/1.42 Secret (ZR/III C 2).

BERLIN, 2nd February, 1942.

Re: Prosecution of Penal Offences
against the Reich or the Occupying
Forces in the Occupied Territories.

Secret.

Ref. Without.

Encls. 3.

Following are sent enclosed:

1. A Decree of the Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of the 7.12.41;
2. A Provision for Execution of Decree of same date;
3. An Order of the Chief of the High Command of the Armed Forces of the 12.12.41.

The Decree brings a fundamental innovation. The Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces ordains that penal offences of the kind designated, committed by civilians in the Occupied Territories, are to be adjudicated by the competent military courts in the Occupied Territories only if

- and
- (a) Sentence of death is pronounced;
 - (b) the sentence is to be announced within eight days after the arrest.

Only if both premises are guaranteed does the Führer and Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces anticipate from the handling of criminal procedure in the Occupied Territories the requisite deterrent effect.

Otherwise the accused are to be taken in future secretly to Germany and the further handling of the criminal case is to be done here. The deterrent effect of these measures lies:

- (a) in having the accused disappear without leaving any trace.
- (b) in not permitting any information to be given as to their whereabouts and their fate.

For the military Security Control Centres this Decree involves but slight modifications of their activities. Now, as before, the branches determine the time of the arrest of those suspect of espionage and sabotage. In designating this time it must, however, now be taken into consideration that as far as possible fully sufficient evidence for the deportation of the offender must exist before the arrest, for after the arrest further investigations hardly come into question, as either sentences must be passed within eight days or, in the other event, further investigations on the spot by means of confrontation, etc., are made impossible owing to the deportation of the prisoners to Germany. Contact should therefore be established before the

arrest with the competent military court to investigate with them whether the collected evidence is sufficient or not.

If in the opinion of the competent military court or of the military commander an immediate adjudication is not feasible on the spot, and the offender must therefore be taken to Germany, the Military Security Control Centres send information to this effect direct to the Reich Security Office in Berlin, Prinzalbrechtstr. 7, C/o Herr Criminal Police Director Dr. Fischer, giving exact number of prisoners and of the groups that belong together, according to the circumstances of the individual case. Should the Superior Commander have any special interest in the adjudication of an individual case by a military court, the Reich Security Office is to be informed accordingly. Carbon copy of the whole communication to the Reich Security Office is to be sent to Foreign Dept/Security, Section Security III.

The Reich Security Office will designate, according to the accommodation available, Gestapo quarters where the prisoners will be taken over. This Gestapo centre contacts the competent Security Department and arranges with them the details of transportation, more especially whether the latter is to be carried out by the Secret Field Police (GFP), the military police, or by the Gestapo themselves, as also in what manner and where the material (evidence, papers) is to be handed over.

The Führer's Decree applies, to begin with, only to the Occupied Territories of the West (Norway, Netherlands, Belgium and Northern France, France).

The branches have to report about foregoing regulations issued by Foreign Dept/Security to the Chiefs of Staffs.

The Chief of the High Command of the
Armed Forces.

Signed for

Signed: Signature.

Distributors
etc.

- 7 -

(Translation)

V.

The Commander
of the Security Police and SS.
in Lorraine-Saar Palatinate.

M e t z, 14. 5. 42.

Re: Prosecution of Penal Offences against the Reich or
the Occupation Forces in the Occupied Territories.

Secret.

(1) Report:

To-day in accordance with the order of the Commander
I personally handed over the Decree of the High Command of
the Armed Forces (Copy) of the 2.2.42 - Foreign Dept., Sec. Sect.
Sec. III No. 570/1.42 Secret (ER/III C 2) - to the Herr General
Public Prosecutor ELSCH for his perusal and received the Decree
returned in sealed cover.

(2) Submitted to the Commander

with the request to take cognizance of
and dispose further of same.

Pistorius requested to return the
Decree to him.

(signed) Illegible.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

H Zivkovic(2)

SECRET.

DOCUMENTS SERIES
NO. 2.

September, 1945.

DR. KURT GERSTEIN.

The following correspondence regarding Dr. Gerstein, who is indicated as a "very important witness in trials of war criminals," is circulated for information.

I.

(R/G/6/6/C)

REPORT RECEIVED FROM SHAEF.
June 6th, 1945.

Secret.

CIOS CONSOLIDATED ADVANCE FIELD TEAM.
ASSESSMENT REPORT.

To: CIOS Secretariat, SHAEF (Rear).

1. Target No.: Opportunity.
2. Full Title of Target: Bergassessor Diplomingenieur Kurt GERSTEIN.
3. Location: Rottweil, Black Forest.
4. Condition of Target: Not applicable.
5. Description.

The assessors met Dr. Gerstein by a chance encounter in a requisitioned hotel in Rottweil. He stated that we were the first British or Americans he had met and that he wanted to tell us of his experiences in German concentration camps. He informed us that he was a close personal friend of Monseigneur Niemöller, and that working as a secret agent for him he had obtained a post of responsibility in the Nazi party. In this capacity he attended conferences at which the fate of the inmates of concentration camps was discussed. When asked if he knew of the use of gas chambers for killing the inmates, he replied that as he was an engineer he had often been made to advise in the operation of these chambers. He stated that the two gases used were hydrocyanic acid and exhaust gases from internal combustion engines. He could not give any figures for the concentrations employed and implied that no particular attention was paid to this point. He stated, however, that in case of HCN death was almost instantaneous, while a delay of 15 to 20 minutes occurred when exhaust gases were used.

Dr. Gerstein only escaped from the Nazis about three weeks ago; he is still visibly affected by his experiences and found difficulty in speaking of them. He was most anxious, however, that the guilty parties should be brought to trial for their crimes and stated that he was fully prepared to act as a witness in any court. He hoped that his information would be passed as soon as possible to the appropriate authorities in London. He handed over to the assessors a note in English, a seven page typewritten statement in French, and

some invoices from the firm of DEGESCH for the supply of "ZYKLON B" (blausäureprussic acid) to concentration camps. He also produced a religious pamphlet which he had written in 1938, as evidence of his past activities.

6. ITEMS GUARDED. None. It is for consideration whether Dr. Gerstein should be afforded some protection against local Nazis.

7. PRIORITY ASSESSMENT. No further action is considered necessary as far as Group 3 is concerned, but it is thought that Group 7 will wish to interview Dr. Gerstein.

8. OTHER REMARKS.

Dr. Gerstein gave the following as his permanent address:-
Gartenstrasse 24, Tübingen. He has permission from the French to travel between Tübingen and Rottweil. All the documents received from Dr. Gerstein are being handed over to Group 7 for necessary action.

9. DATE OF ASSESSMENT: 5 May 1945.

1 C. ASSESSOR'S NAMES: Major D.C. Evans.

Mr. J.W. Haught.

6th Army Group
CIOS Item 8 of Group 3.

Enquiries which were made in regard to the documents mentioned in paragraph 8 of the above report, produced the following answer, forwarded by CIOS. under cover of letter of August 30th, 1945.

II.

U.S. Group Control Council
(Germany)
A.P.O 742.
Office of the Director of Intelligence
Field Information Agency, Technical.

24 July, 1945.

1. The documents mentioned in your letter dated 11 July 1945 were forwarded by CAFT Leader Group 7 Sixth Army Group to G-2 Economic Section SHAEF Main on 9 May 1945 for distribution to War Crime Agencies.

2. A description of these documents is given below:

- (a) Statement in English dated 26 April 1945 by Kurt Gerstein.
- (b) Report in French same date and same author regarding concentration camp killings.
- (c) Correspondence and invoices on deliveries of prussic acid.
- (d) Pamphlet "Honor and Purity" issued by Gerstein in 1938.

3. Because of the move from Versailles to Frankfurt and subsequently the dissolution of SHAEF we have been unable to trace the documents. Presumably they were sent to the Consolidated Registry of War Criminals and Security Suspects (CROWCASS) Paris.

4. We feel that these documents per se are unimportant because they can always be supplied again by Dr. Gerstein. His willingness to testify in a world court and his desire to write a book on what he has seen should make him a very important witness in trials of war criminals.

5. We regret that we are unable to be of further assistance at this time. We have made a number of inquiries with regard to the documents and shall advise you of any further developments.

HENRY S. BARLERIN.
Economic and Finance Branch.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R/G/1/8)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

SECRET.

No. 3.

September, 1945.

N O T E: It is intended to circulate in this Series (in translation or in original German text) the most important German decrees and regulations captured in Germany which either constitute war crimes per se or have created a legal basis under the cloak of which various war crimes have been committed against nationals or interests of the United Nations either in Germany proper or in the occupied territories.

The present document is of interest owing to the mention of
(+)
THIERACK, Minister of Justice, as a participant in the arrangement which placed "Poles and Eastern nationals" outside the law and made them, in effect, subjects of the Gestapo. (Photostat of the original is in the Research Office.)

(Translation)

REICH SECURITY H.Q.
II A 2 No. 567/42-176.

B E R L I N, 5th November, 1942.

EXPRESS LETTER.

Secret.

- To: (a) the Higher SS. and Heads of Police.
Commanders.
(b) Senior Officers and Inspectors of the Security Police and Security Service (SS).
(c) the Directors of the State Police (Control) Stations.
(d) Officers commanding the Security Police and SS.
(e) Directors of the Criminal Investigation Police (Control) Stations.
(f) Directors of the SS. (Control) Sections.

For information

To: Offices I, III, IV and V - five copies each -

Re: JURISDICTION OVER POLES AND EASTERN NATIONALS.

I. The Reichsführer SS. has come to an arrangement with the Reich Minister of Justice THEIRACK (+) whereby the [Ministry of] Justice dispenses with the ordinary criminal procedure against Poles and Eastern nationals. Those persons of alien race are in future to be handed over to the police. Jews and gypsies are to be treated in the same way. This arrangement has been approved by the Führer.

Regulations are now being worked out for the execution of this agreement by the R.S.H.A. (Reich Security H.Q.), on the one hand, and the Reich Ministry of Justice on the other; these regulations will, if possible, come into force by 1. 1. 1943.

(+) Otto Georg Thierack, SS. Brigade Führer, S.A. Gruppenführer, born 1889. Appointed Minister of Justice 1942.

II. The above-mentioned arrangement was based on the following considerations:

Poles and Eastern Nationals are alien and racially inferior people, living in the German Reich Territory. As a result, considerable risks arise of crimes endangering the German civil order, which must necessarily lead to nationals of an alien race being subjected to a criminal jurisdiction other than that for the German people.

This need has hitherto not been fully realised. Only in the case of Poles has a special regulation concerning criminal procedure been made by the Order for the Administration of Criminal Jurisdiction against Poles and Jews in the incorporated territories of 4.12.1941 (R.G.B.L. - German Official Journal, I. p.759). (++) But this special Regulation does not fundamentally settle the problems which arise owing to Germans living in contact with people of an alien race. It merely creates more stringent penal regulations and a criminal procedure more simplified, in part, for Poles. It does not, however, touch the main issue, viz.: that persons of an alien race must, for reasons of public interest, be treated in an entirely different way from German people; as, in spite of its greater stringency, it continues, in principle, to apply the characteristic features of the administration of German criminal law to Poles.

Consequently, in adjudicating on a punishable offence committed by a Pole, the same standpoints are still observed, in principle, as in adjudicating upon a German, i.e., the judge takes the person of the offender as his starting-point and tries by a careful evaluation of the offender's personal motives, to award a fitting penalty for the deed, in accordance with a just regard for the interests of the racial community.

Such considerations, which may be right for adjudicating upon a punishable offence committed by a German, are out of place when adjudicating upon a punishable offence committed by a person of alien race. In the case of punishable offences committed by a person of alien race the personal motives actuating the offender must be completely ignored. The only permissible criterion is that German civil order has been endangered by his action, and that preventive measures must consequently be taken to prevent the recurrence of such risks. In other words, the action of a person of alien race is not to be viewed from the angle of judicial expiation, but from the angle of police protection against the danger.

As a result, the administration of criminal law for persons of alien race must be transferred from the hands of the administrators of justice into the hands of the police.

III. The above expositions are for personal information. In case of need, however, there is no objection to their being communicated to the Gauleiter in suitable form.

By order.

(+++)

(signed) STRECKENBACH.

Rubber Stamp:
The Reichsführer SS.
and Chief of the German Police
at the Reichs Home Office.

Certified
KAUSCH
Officer Clerk.

(++) For text of this Decree of the Reich Defence Council, signed by Göring, Frick and Lammers, see Research Report (Summary of Information) No. 4 of September 1944.

(+++) Bruno Streckenbach is an official of the RSHA.

M. Zivkovic (2)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION
(Research Office)

(R/G/21/8A)

DOCUMENTS SERIES
No. 4.
September 1945.

STATEMENT BY OCHSHORN ON MASSACRES OF JEWS
IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS.
(Communicated by Major, E.L. Rothschild, R.A.,
604, Battery, 200 Jewish Field Regiment,
R.A., B.L.A.)

I. EXTRACT FROM COVERING LETTER DATED 21st AUGUST, 1945, FROM
GENERAL DE BAER, CHAIRMAN OF COMMITTEE I OF THE UNITED
NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION:

"I am sending, enclosed, a translation of
a statement of an eye-witness account of six
German concentration camps. The eye-witness
is Isaak Egon OCHSHORN, who is now available
through the Jewish Infantry Brigade Group.
He could testify in any witness box as evidence
of the facts listed in his document. His
address is as follows: Isaak Egon OCHSHORN,
c/o Captain HOTER-ISHAI, 2nd Battalion,
The Palestine Rgt., Jewish Infantry Brigade
Group, B.L.A.

I have heard from other sources that
Mr. Ochshorn is now in Brussels where he can
be reached through Capt. Hoter-Ishai of the
Second Battalion of the Palestine Regiment
(B.L.A.). I believe it would be useful if
he could be subjected to a hearing by the
proper authority."

II. . . .

II. STATEMENT OF EYE-WITNESS

(Translation)

ISAAK EGON OCHSHORN, born on 19.2.1901 in MYSCHKOW, lived in VIENNA XIII, Auhofstrasse 212. For six consecutive years he was an inmate of a number of concentration camps specified below. Functioning at various periods during that time as a camp clerk and senior of the block, his duties were to write and file all reports. He was thus not only able to gain a first hand insight into the extermination actions, but he also witnessed those mass annihilations with his own eyes.

P R E C I S O F E V I D E N C E

I was in the following camps:

Camp	Periods of internment	Prisoners No.
Buchenwald	2.10.1939 to 27. 9.1940	7397
Dachau	27. 9.1940 to 16. 6.1941	20954
Gross-Rosen	16. 6.1941 to 16.10.1942	852
Auschwitz-Birkenau	16.10.1942 to 8.10.1943	68244
Warsaw	8.10.1943 to 7. 8.1944	1690
Dachau and sub-sections		
Daufering and Allach	7. 8.1944 to 29. 4.1945	89109

On the 29th of April 1945 I was freed by the American Army at ALLACH, a sub-section of Dachau. Of my already partly written memoirs I shall relate for example the following facts which I witnessed personally:

B U C H E N W A L D

In November 1939, the Central Bureau for Concentration Camps in Berlin-Oranienburg, Amt D.II, informed the Camp Commandant, that, since a monthly schedule of 20,000 Polish Jews was to be sent to Buchenwald, care was to be taken for their quickest possible liquidation (murder). The Camp Commandantur put this order into effect by the following methods: The new-coming Jews were immediately subjected to such sadistic maltreatment that more than half were murdered on the day of arrival, while the surviving Jews were put into separate cages where they were denied any sort of nourishment or water and were bestially mishandled, so that they would die within 14 days. I myself overheard the Camp Commandant, SS Obersturmführer SCHÖBER giving SS Hauptscharführer HINKEMANN the order: "I want every day at least 600 Jewish death reports in the Camp Office."

By an order of Camp Commandant SCHÖBER issued to the SS men HINKEMANN, KUBITZ and ABRAHAM all University graduates and Rabbis were taken to the Camp gate and there these learned men, some of whom enjoyed world-wide reputation, were buried alive, standing up to their neck, dying a dreadful death.

The Camp Commandantur handed daily to the SS doctors a nominal roll of prisoners who had to die on that same day. They were brought to the sick bay for a medical inspection, and were murdered by an injection.

The Camp Commandant gave an order to the "Capos" to chase the Jews through the chain of sentries where they were shot. This was registered as "shot whilst trying to escape."

D A C H A U

The Jews were thrown alive into huge concrete mixers where they were milled into pulp. This material served as street plaster; hence, these streets were commonly called "Juden-strassen" (Jew-roads).

HIMMLER visited the Camp in March 1941. Seeing the accidental treatment of a Jew in the sick bay, he issued the order that all Jews reporting sick should be murdered.

G R O S S - R O S E N

Camp Commandant ANTON TOMANN gave the SS men the order to murder all incoming Jews on the day of arrival. He himself stood at the camp gate, and those whose faces displeased him were separated into a special group, which was then murdered in various fashions.

From October 1941 to August 1942 500 to 600 Russian Prisoners of War were daily murdered by poison or gas. I myself was always present, since I had to note the appropriate numbers.

Russian Civilians, allegedly "Kommissars", were daily brought in buses to GROSS-ROSEN where they all were shot. All prisoners had to leave work, parade on the parade ground and sing loudly whilst the executions were going on.

The sport of Camp Commandant TOMANN, favoured in winter, was to have many Jews daily thrown alive into a pit and to have them covered with snow until they were suffocated.

The order of Camp Commandant TOMANN to the "Capos" on December 2nd, 1941 was: "No Jew is to remain alive by Christmas."

A U S C H W I T Z - B I R K E N A U

I saw how newcoming transports of Jews marked for gassing arrived at BIRKENAU station. I myself heard the Political Officer of AUSCHWITZ giving to the newcoming Jews misleading speeches and instructing them to take a bath where instead of water - Gas was being inducted.

I saw how Dr. MENGELE always selected a small number of healthy looking Jews, led them to the Camp and ordered them to write letters to relatives in which they stated that they arrived at "MONOWITZ LABOUR CAMP" that they were very well treated, that life there was pleasant and that work was easy and finally advising their relatives to join the transports to the East. These letters were all dictated. Those refusing to send such dictated letters were immediately shot.

I saw the lorries with the Jews marked for gassing arriving at the Gas chambers and crematoriums. I saw how the Jews were bestially driven into the undressing-halls of the Gas chambers naked. I saw how these unfortunates were handed soap and towel as if they were going to bath. I also saw how, after the Gas chambers had been stuffed with human beings, the doors were closed, a Gas bomb was taken out of a Red-Cross lorry, how the Duty SS Officer handed the bomb to the SS man; how the latter put on his respirator, prepared the bomb and how he threw the lethal Gas bomb through a hole in the roof of the Gas chamber, which looked from a distance like a bee-hive, and how he immediately reported to the Officer.

After the gassing had been completed, the so-called SONDERKOMMANDO appeared, who extracted the golden teeth of the dead Jews and shaved the women's hair for further utilisation. The clothing of the gassed and the burnt had to be washed and sorted by a special "Arbeitskommando", to which also 300 Jewish women belonged, and was then sent in separate waggons to Berlin. Thus the German State literally derived an enormous income from the murdered Jews.

The gassed Jews were brought from the Gas chambers into the adjoining Crematoriums which had many hundreds of ovens. In each oven a man, a woman and a child were laid, since experience had taught that such an arrangement ensured the best method of burning them.

From the old Birkenau Camp of block 27, which was occupied by prisoners and was separated from the Gas chamber only by a wire fence, these mass murders could be seen accurately. One could even hear the terrible cries for help of the desperate, and their shrieks of horror.

I once heard the Camp Commandant of AUSCHWITZ say: "Our system is so terrible that no man in this world will believe it to be possible - even should a Jew succeed in escaping from AUSCHWITZ and telling the world all he saw. The world will brand him as a fantastic liar and nobody will believe him.

From my experience at the Camp Office in the Gipsy Camp (all the Gipsies were likewise gassed), I recollect the following incident: At the end of March, 1943 a Gipsy was brought into the Camp, who according to official documents and photographs had served as a Lieutenant of the German Wehrmacht in this war. He showed all this to the higher SS Officers who promised him to intervene at Higher Authority. This Lieutenant learned all about the gassing and burning. After four weeks a Colonel of the Wehrmacht appeared in the Office in order to intervene on behalf of this Lieutenant. SS Rapportführer SCHILLINGER could not prevent the Gipsy Lieutenant from informing the Colonel about the occurrences and the mass murders of AUSCHWITZ. This caused the Colonel to remark to the higher Officers in the Office in my presence:

"After all that happened at AUSCHWITZ it will devolve upon the SS now to win the war as quickly as possible. For, if Germany were to lose the war, then let us be assured that after all that happened at AUSCHWITZ - certainly no German will be left alive."

Towards the end of 1943, when almost all the Jews of Europe (with the exception of the Hungarian Jews) had passed through the Gas chambers and crematoriums, it was the opinion of the SS Führers of AUSCHWITZ that the Gas chambers and crematoriums would now be destroyed. But they were greatly mistaken. Already in September 1943 there arrived an important SS Commission with engineers and technicians under the personal leadership of HIMMLER. A technical Commission was set up with the task of enlarging the capacity of extermination in the Gas chambers and crematoriums from 8,000 to 40,000 per day. The building of these tremendous installations was commenced as early as September. These new plans included the laying of a railway directly to the Gas chambers. Since there were no more Jews left in Europe, the SS Officers believed that after the extermination of the Jewish people it was now the turn of the Poles and Czechs.

I myself saw the routine returns which were rendered daily, fortnightly and monthly to BERLIN, reporting the mass murders. Only that instead of the word "Gassed" the covering word "Sonderbehandelt" (specially treated) was used.

I myself saw how Hauptscharführer MOLL and five SS men seized 386 Jewish children under 10 years, after they had been brought to AUSCHWITZ in lorries, by the hair, lifted them up, and shot them.

I saw how Dr. MENGELE sorted out young Jewish girls and women, had them brought to block 10, where Prof. Dr. SCHUMACHER used these unfortunates for medical experiments like rabbits or guinea pigs. On these girls various experiments of a surgical nature were practised, artificial insemination, removal of the ovaries, removal of the breasts, sterilisation by means of electricity and various other experiments. Also young Jewish men were experimented upon, then they were brought together with young Jewish women and the results observed. On completion of these experiments and after the results had been obtained and noted, all these men were invariably gassed. I myself saw a lorry with 40 completely naked Jewish girls being brought from block 10 to the Gas chamber. I also saw how several of these naked girls jumped off the lorry but were immediately shot by the SS escort.

I saw how Dr. MENGELE inspected from time to time the Jews in the Camp and decided who was to be gassed.

I saw how the Camp Kommandantur ordered the Capos who were almost invariably German professional criminals, to report to the Office where they were told to murder far more Jews, otherwise they would be dismissed.

In AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU there was a punishment block to which Jews were arbitrarily brought. The senior of the block and later the Camp Senior - FRANZ DANIES - erected a gallows in the yard and invited every newcoming Jew to hang himself, otherwise he would die a terrible death. Most Jews, indeed almost all of them, complied, because it was well known that DANIES promptly carried out the threatened tortures.

I once saw how the Camp senior FRANZ DANIES stopped a passing column of a hundred Jews who were going to work, drew his notebook from his pocket and said: "I, FRANZ DANIES, master of the life and death of the Jews, shall now inspect you to see who will be gassed to-morrow." He marked 68 Jews in his note-book. As the Jews knew that this meant certain death by gas, they begged insistently for their lives. He said: "He of the 68 Jews who will bear three blows on their neck with my cudgel, will be struck out, for he is able to live." And really many of the unfortunate Jews bent down to receive the blows on their neck. But most of the Jews fell down lifeless under the murderous blows. Those responsible for the gassing were: HESS, AUMEIER, SCHWARZ, HOFFMANN, SCHWARZHUBER, MOLL, TAUBER, PALLISCH, SCHILLINGER.

W A R S A W

Though we arrived at Warsaw on 8th October 1943, i.e. 5 months after the burning down of the Ghetto, we still found the dead bodies lying around and saw many hundred SS men searching the dead for valuables and removing their gold-teeth. In the bunkers of the houses we still found Jews living. But since, by the clearing action the bunkers were then in danger of being covered by the debris, these Jews emerged from their holes and were shot immediately by the SS. We succeeded to provide some Jews with prisoner-uniforms. They told us that some Jews had food supplies in their bunkers. Others had some brought to them at night by Poles, but against heavy payment; and when the Jews had no more money or valuables these Poles betrayed them to the SS.

The Commander, Hauptsturmführer Herbeth, negotiated with me conceding that the Jews need not work if they collect for him money. That was done. The other SS, too, approached me for the same purpose.

In December, 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out in the camp. Berlin was informed and ordered the liquidation of the camp as soon as the epidemic reached a certain percentage. The Camp Commandant Herbeth, his deputy Untersturmführer Hertl and the SS doctor Dr. Jobst conferred how to arrange the murder of the Jews. Hertl declared he had experience in such matters. Once he had already shot in a single night 13000 Jews. The German Aryan prisoners were already removed from the camp to another building, and all preparations for the liquidation of the Jews were in full swing. I approached the camp-senior Walter Warziniak and offered to him and to the Commandant money and valuables. Warziniak accepted money for the Commandant and Dr. Jobst only but for him I would have to testify, if we survived Hitler, that he saved 2000 Jews. On this basis the deal was made.

When at the end of 1944 the camp command thought the Bor-revolt would break out soon, they feared the Jews could join it, and decided to liquidate the camp. The commandant secured for the murder the active cooperation of the German Aryan prisoners as well. Machine guns were fixed around the camp. I had to leave the orderly room, though being the chief clerk, but the other aryan clerks were called to a serious conference. I heard that on Monday morning all Jews were to be shot. We decided to defend ourselves and a group of 200 Jews was formed who had to storm the Camp exit. The Camp Command suspected our preparations and asked from the Police Commander of Warsaw reinforcements. The Commander of the Police appeared himself in the Camp and claimed that a battle in the camp, in the heart of Warsaw, could lead to an earlier outbreak of the imminent Polish revolt. He, therefore, cancelled the machine-gunning but ordered the transport of all prisoners, by foot, to Dachau. The transport started on 28th of July, 1944.

At that time there were in the sick-quarters 248 Jews. They were shot by a SS detachment commanded by SS Oberscharführer Franz Mielenz. I saw him throw a grenade into the quarter.

The march from Warsaw to Dachau was commanded by Hauptscharführer Krammer who let us have neither food nor water. So at Dachau arrived 2000, at least, less than started the march. Krammer had the exhausted beings shot.

APPENDIX "A"

The Camp Commandant
Concentration Camp,
AUSCHWITZ

October 19th, 1942

FILE FIGURES

To the

Ant D.II.

Oranienburg

AGE CATEGORIES OF THE "SPECIALLY TREATED" JEWS
during the week 12.10 to 18.10.1942.

Total figure	-10	10-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-
54.287	6.285	8.975	6.894	8.764	8.759	7.206	7.118	286
==	==	==	==	==	==	==	==	==

THE CAMP COMMANDANT.

I would like to remark that the total figure of 54.287 is absolutely correct, for I remember this figure well and I shall never in my life forget it.

The figures appertaining to the ages are approximate.

APPENDIX "B" ...

APPENDIX "B"

The Camp Commandant
Concentration Camp
AUSCHWITZ

October 18th, 1942.

AGE CATEGORIES OF DECEASED PRISONERS
during the week 12.10.42. to 18.10.42.

Kind of Prisoners	Total	-20	20-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-
In Protective Custody	2.185	306	388	422	445	510	114
Professional Criminals	4				4		
Foreign Civil Labourers	882	186	175	162	197	162	-
Clergymen	14	-	-	-	5	7	-
J E W S	13.845	3166	4.984	3340	2355	-	-
Prisoners of War	2.144	195	944	186	19	-	-
Asocial Elements	-						
Bible Researchers	-						
Homosexuelles	-						
para 176 (Abortus)	-						
Gipsies	17		8	2	7		
T O T A L	19.091	3.853	6.499	4.912	3.032	679	114

THE CAMP COMMANDANT.

The Total figures are absolutely right, the age categories are approximate.

M. Zivkovic (2)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

S E C R E T

(Research Office)

(R/G/3/7/A)

DOCUMENT SERIES

No. 5

September, 1945.

The following statement by Hans Christian W I T T, a German soldier, prisoner of war, concerning Sachsenhausen and Neuengamme Concentration Camps is circulated for information.

P.O.W. SOLDAT 906880
Hanns Christian W i t t,
born on 22.1.1916
captured 5 May 1945.

In November 1937, I returned from South Africa to Germany in order to arrange my personal affairs before my final emigration to the South African Union. The final decision regarding my naturalisation was to be expected with certainty. On 16 November 1937, I arrived in Hamburg with the boat "Windhuk" and on 19 November 1937 I was arrested in Kiel. The arrest was carried out by the Gestapo, Kiel. I was not told the reason for my arrest, but I was given to understand that my imminent emigration and my previous anti-national socialist activities were the reason. During my studies at the High School of Technology at Danzig, Berlin and at Berlin University, I continuously belonged to illegal students' groups which took active part in the fight against the Hitler system.

At first I was taken to the Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen(Oranienburg) near Berlin, and immediately I was taken into Severo Protective Custody, i.e. attached to a "Punishment Coy." (a coy. whose members were continuously ill-treated). This "Punishment Coy." was set up inside a huge camp and had approximately 200-250 prisoners whose papers were earmarked specially by the district Gestapo offices and transferred to the Concentration Camp. The guard of the Camp consisted of members of the SS-Totenkopfverband "Brandenburg" (SS-Death Head Regiment). The treatment was horribly cruel, because for every prisoner who was shot, a guard was given 10 days leave and a money reward. Little food, the hardest work for 14-16 hours daily whilst being beaten and kicked etc, standing for hours during the carrying out of punishments, during the so called off time, etc. During the hardest winter our clothes consisted only of an old shirt, a pair of thin, torn trousers, a thin, striped jacket and shoes with wooden soles. The cap was soaked in yellow paint, and the hair completely shaved. The work consisted of pushing tipping trucks, and driving in circles with wheel barrows laden with stones, in deep sand or snow. In summer with coat, gloves, and ear protectors and in winter without sufficient clothes. Death was certain in the "Punishment Coy" for every prisoner unless he was lucky enough to remain unnoticed. On the average 5-10 prisoners died per day in this "Punishment Coy" kicked by SS-Blockführers, beaten to death or shot. Many prisoners committed suicide in desperation by hanging themselves or running into electrified wire. Amongst others, the following members of the SS are responsible and participated in these actions for this period of time:-

SS-Standartenführer	KOCH
SS-Standartenführer	SCHMIEDT
SS-Untersturmführer	SCHMIELEWSKI
SS-Oberscharführer	BUGDALLE
	FICKERT
	de VRIES
	RAKERS
	HOFFMANN
	SCHWARZHUBER
	BIRKE
	MOLL
	HERING
	NOVACKI
SS-Hauptscharführer	CAIPE
SS-Hauptsturmführer	EISFELD
SS-Standartenführer	BARANOWSKI
SS-Hauptsturmführer	Dr. EHRSAM
	Dr. NEUMANN (Anatomist - surgeon carrying out autopsy)
	from Berlin.

We had 40-50 deaths per day on the average because of hunger, beatings and shootings. There were 3000-4000 deaths in the Concentration Camp during the months of October, November, December 1939, January and February 1940. During the whole time dead people were burned in crematoriums which had been put up round the Concentration Camp. Particularly murderous Arbeitskommandos (working commands) were the Klinkerwerk (brick work) of the Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen, the SS-Schiesstand (Rifle Range of the SS) and the small Arbeitskommandos of the "Punishment Coy". The construction of the above-quoted buildings cost the lives of thousands of Jews, political prisoners, and prisoners of Different nationalities. (In particular Poles). The Jewish community of Berlin and of other parts of Germany was almost exterminated at Sachsenhausen and Neuengamme. Interned Czechoslovakian Students were defencelessly exposed to famine and extermination in general in the years of 1939/40. Those students were taken out of the so called Protectorate as reprisals. I succeeded to help occasionally one or the other as I became an interpreter in the Concentration Camp. I know the names of many prisoners who must still be alive. In the year 1940 (November) I was transferred to the Vernichtungslager (extermination camp) Hamburg - Neuengamme as a new SS Klinkerwerk (SS Brick Work) was to be built there. The transport consisted of roughly 1500 prisoners. In the years 1940/41/42/43 uninterruptedly Polish and Russian prisoners as well as political prisoners were shot, hung, poisoned with gas or pushed alive, in threes, into burning ovens. This wave of extermination cost the lives of thousands of prisoners. In 1942 in one night for instance in the cell building of the Concentration Camp Neuengamme, 55 prisoners of unknown nationality were killed through shots in the neck. Since this period practice of shooting in the neck continued incessantly. The bodies were thrown naked on to the road and burned afterwards. In the year 1943 approximately 500 wounded Russian prisoners were led to the baths misleadingly. The cell building in which they were sent was shut, doors and windows pasted with paper, and then after that the whole building poisoned with potassium cyanide gas. The fate of every 5th or 6th prisoner was to be buried or burned alive, to be drowned in mud puddles, beaten to death or hung. Especially barbaric was the treatment of the Polish, Russian Jewish and political prisoners who had offended against paragraph 175. Suspicion alone could lead to cruel death. 95% of all prisoners regardless of nationality who had been deposited in the Concentration Camp on grounds of paragraph 175 (Homosexuality), died within an alarmingly short time without trial or justice because of the sadistic and bestial lust of the SS-Gangsters who indulged in (literally "INTOXICATED") satisfying their sadistic desire by watching the slow death agonies of their victims. Responsible and notorious henchmen in both Concentration Camps were:-

SS-Sturmführer	WEISS (1st Camp Commandant)
SS-Sturmführer	PAULY (predecessor of fore-mentioned Camp Commandant)
SS-Obersturmführer	LUTKEMEYER
SS-Untersturmführer	GRIMM
SS-Oberscharführer	ERNST
SS-Rottenführer	ERDMANN
SS-Oberscharführer	DÖRING
SS-Oberscharführer	SCHUBERT
SS-Oberscharführer	KONITZER
SS-Unterscharführer	GEILEN
SS-Oberscharführer	WENDEFEUER
SS-Unterscharführer	BREUNING
SS-Oberscharführer	MÜLLER
SS-Rottenführer	GIRULLIS
SS-Hauptscharführer	KNOP
SS-Sturmabteilführer	WEIGEL
SS-Obersturmführer	(F) KÄRGER
SS-Untersturmführer	STURMHOFFEL
SS-Oberscharführer	KÄTTERLE
SS-Oberscharführer	THODE
SS-Rottenführer	KLOSTER
SS-Untersturmführer	BENEDICT
SS-Oberscharführer	MARQUARDT
SS-Oberscharführer	HELLMANN
SS-Hauptscharführer	PALITSCH
SS-Standartenführer	KÄNDL
SS-Oberführer	LORITZ (from Augsburg)
SS-Untersturmführer	HÖHNE
SS-Rottenführer	NAVE, GREVE, or REESE, the hangman from Neuengamme.
SS-Unterscharführer	BECKHAUSEN
SS-Untersturmführer	RAAB
SS-Oberscharführer	ECCARIUS
SS-Oberscharführer	DÄMM

In the year 1944, on my return to the Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen, I met in the "Punishment Coy" about 14 English Prisoners of War who had been held there by the SS against the law of any country. To avoid any difficulties they were classified as Norwegians and isolated in the Concentration Camp under the worst treatment. From morning till late at night they had to break in new shoes for the SS Shoe factory of the Camp on a stretch of road of a length of approximately 50 km. Even sometimes, also with a valise of a weight of 10-15 kg. All these British Prisoners of War came from the crew of an E-Boat (or S-Boat) which landed in Norway. The lieutenant was an Englishman who had lived in the Argentine. Two of my English friends, ANDREW WEST, 70, Camden Street, EDINBURGH, and JACK COX from Wales, (I've forgotten the address) asked me to inform the English Authorities about their whereabouts if I were successful enough to escape and get to the British. In the year 1944, two of the PWs were carried to Natzweiler/Elsass a Sonderlager of the worst possible type where they had to work in a quarry together with Norwegian, Polish, Russian, Czechoslovakian and German Political Prisoners. I don't know where they got to after the retreat of the Germans from France. Responsible for the treatment of the English Prisoners of War are:-

SS-Standartenführer	KÄNDL
SS-Untersturmführer	HÖHNE
SS-Obersturmführer	CORNELIUS of the Sonderkommission (special commission) of the Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen, which was subordinate directly to the Reichsführer-SS

Taking part in the mass murders and slaughters in the Concentration Camp Neuengamme and in the many deaths in the so called SS/Baubrigade (construction brigade) are almost all members of the SS-Totenkopfverbände (death head regiment) and the S.D. (Security Service). Mainly SS-Oberscharführer DÖRING

of Neuengamme, who is the specialist for shots in the neck and SS-Obersturmführer LUTKEMEYER, the officer responsible for the innumerable victims of the petrol injections, that is to say, the weak and sick prisoners were killed by injecting petrol into their heart and burned. Sometimes, the number of victims was more than 400 prisoners per day. Disliked elements from the Concentration Camp were disposed of in the same way by Henchmen carrying favour and S.K. "Punishment Coy". Since also typical habitual criminals were thrown together with Political Prisoners, the SS had the assurance that even if any actions had been planned against them, it would have been betrayed anyway. SS-Obersturmführer doctor ORTMANN, doctor NOMESEN are responsible for this as well. SS-Obergruppenführer POHL and SS-Gruppenführer Dr. Ing. KAMMER were the inspectors of construction brigades in the Concentration Camp. (Dr. Ing.=Dr. of Engineering)

Punishments for smaller so called 'Trespassings of Discipline' (smoking etc.) were beatings with a stick and whips on the behind, with hands handcuffed behind the back, hung from a post up to 6 hours just above the ground, hung up from the window cross piece for 5 or 6 days. Bound together, that is, feet and hands tied together behind the back, and the prisoner had to lie face downwards on the floor of his cell for days and nights. Sometimes they were locked up in a dark room for 52 days, given only water and bread, and in most cases they came out physically and mentally broken or dead. In October 1944 a German and a Polish prisoner were sentenced to 50 beatings with clubs and later on to death by hanging because of a leather sole. In front of approximately 30,000 prisoners called on parade, these prisoners got at first 50 beatings with an Ochsenziemer (special sort of whip, very elastic but hard) and then hung in public. SS-Standartenführer KAINDL and SS-Untersturmführer HOHNE were the judges. The prisoners of the Concentration Camp were forced to execute the sentence under threat of death. Even the 50 beatings with clubs were carried out by forced prisoners and hired henchmen. Up to the year 1943, all sentences were passed by SS-Members themselves. Scenes such as the alleged "Katyn" (expression unknown to me) were chicken feed in comparison to our experience during the 7 years in the Concentration Camp in Germany. After gassing of Russians in Neuengamme, the prisoners had to load the corpses on carts while remaining prisoners had to parade on the square for singing. At the same time, approximately 15 prisoners were given beatings with clubs in front of the singing crowd of prisoners. It was a sight of utter horror and many prisoners with less strong nerves went mad. These insane were not sent to an asylum but they had to run about until their final extermination for amusement to the SS-men and as burden to the camp prisoners. A working squad from Wewelsburg where the Reichsführer-SS had one of his villas, was returned to Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen and put into barrack room No. 11, because of alleged mutiny as one prisoner remarked about the food being insufficient. Windows and doors were nailed down and not opened again until all but 15 prisoners had died. I could continue without stopping to report about similar if not even worse cruelties of the bestial SS-Guards Torture Cells, locking up of 15-20 prisoners in a small barrack room till they suffocated, ice cold showers from a fire hose on to the heart and bending of the knees until growing stiff at -20 to 25° Clesius belonged to the things which every prisoner has seen and lived through thousands of times. In the German-National Socialist papers, exactly the very same happenings were held as crimes against the G.P.U. (O.G.P.U.) or N.K.W.D. in Russia, and the English in India. Those prisoners recaptured after trying to escape were marched past the other parading prisoners across the square with drum and posters, where they were finally given 50 blows with the "Ochsenziemer". Afterwards he was transferred to the "Punishment Coy" to certain death. Owing to escapes, the other prisoners frequently had to stand on the barrack square for days and nights often until the prisoners were recaptured. The friends of the fugitives were seized and died in the "Punishment Coy".

The number of murders committed by the SS-Blockführers and their henchmen is no longer comprehensible to me; but Bugdalle, Fickert, Plauel, Palitsch, Campe, Schubert, Hoffmann, Schwarzhuber etc are responsible for thousands of deliberately murdered prisoners who would not have been condemned to death in any other country in the world or even been put to jail.

The mass shootings and hangings of the Russians in Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen were carried out on so called Industriehof in special barracks and exceed considerably the number of 10,000. All corpses were burned in the crematorium.

In 1942 in the Concentration Camp Neuengamme all Jews were put into a transport together with Jews from other Concentration Camps and taken to Bernburg on the Saale in railway trucks. The trucks were shunted on a temporary siding where the people were gassed. The corpses were burned. Amongst the Jewish prisoners were many political prisoners who had drawn the attention of the SS-Members by some unfortunate means.

Girls and women from Women Concentration Camps were made to be prostitutes by SS-Members. They were guarded by beastly Women Nazi Guards in SS-uniform. All prisoners were treated with the same beastly cruelty regardless whether they were Russians, Germans, Norwegians, Poles or Greeks. Those who have been in the Concentration Camp for a longer period, i.e., during the years 1936 - 1945 or were in the Concentration Camp already for the second time, had to endure the utmost mental and physical sufferings.

In February I was sent to the front line with several Political Prisoners (transferred to the "Himmelfahrtskommando" = Go to Heaven Commando) where I was fortunate enough to cross the lines into British Captivity. My escape was necessary because I had no hopes of getting away alive as I always had to be afraid that I would be found out as having been the editor of Anti-Nazi leaflets in the Concentration Camp Hamburg together with the still imprisoned Weber, Gross, Arnold, Gillen and Saepanski.

Life meant nothing to me but misery and struggle for bare existence because the Nazis have taken everything from me even health; but my dearest wish is to participate as soon as possible and to be employed in the active struggle against Nazism and Fascism no matter in what form either of them are found. I hope to be able to continue my life after the return of peace to the world, where I had to interrupt it in 1937 forced by the arbitrariness of the Gestapo and SS. I am eager to see my comrades still in the SS Camps liberated as far as they are still alive and that the guilty SS and Gestapo men are delivered to their just punishment for their indescribable cruelties. I have never been a Hitler Soldier and Nazi, and I beg not to be treated as such but have my report checked and to be employed in this fight in the near future.

Signed:- H. WITT.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

SECRET

(Research Office)

DOCUMENT SERIES

No. 6

October, 1945.

PROFESSOR RÜDIN'S RACIAL INSTITUTE
(Statement by Dr. Lang)

Dr. med. hab. Theo Lang

Locarno-Muralto, 15. Sept. 45
Villa Sorriso
(Switzerland)

To the
UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION,
Church House, Great Smith Street
London S.W.1.

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th of August 1945. For your information concerning Professor Rüdin and his co-workers, I enclose herewith a copy of my letter in which I stated detailed facts about the activity of Professor Rüdin during the period of the National-Socialism. As you will see, Professor Rüdin, who possessed apart from the German, also the Swiss citizenship, was disavowed such Swiss citizenship from the Swiss Federal Council, against which decision he has made opposition. The judicial section of the Swiss Post and Railroad Department has been instructed by the Swiss Federal Council to prepare the answer to this opposition. This Section has asked me in consequence to furnish exact details concerning the activity of Professor Rüdin and you can see that I have furnished such information.

In view of the coming proceedings against Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach, I would like to state furthermore the following. The disastrous influence of the named party has also had its effects in the domaine of the german race-hygiene and psychiatry, in the name of which the mass-executions have been carried out. Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach was, like Professor Bumke, the Ordinarius for psychiatry at the university of Munich, an influential member of the council of creation of the german research institution for psychiatry at Munich, in which Professor Rüdin has been active. Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach and Professor Bumke had it absolutely in their power to restrain the activity of Professor Rüdin or to forbid such entirely, avoiding thereby, that Rüdin could have occupied all main positions for the treatment of race-hygienic and psychiatric questions, with especially fanatical national socialists and members of the SS. Instead of making opposition once only against Rüdin, Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach and Professor Bumke have covered the politic of Rüdin, not only at the institution for researches, but also outside its field of action.

Finally I would like to remark the following. When I made my first statements in the year 1941 concerning the already carried out and still planned mass-executions out of race-hygienic reasons, I naturally mentioned several friends and colleagues in the line of references, who know me and my works and who could therefore act as a certain guarantee concerning the seriousness of my statements.

I mentioned at that time:

- 1) Professor Dr. F.J. Kallmann, New York State Psychiatric Institute and Hospital and at Columbia University New York.
- 2) Dr. Eliot Slater, The Maudsley Hospital, London, at the time Sutton Emergency Hospital, Birghton Road, Sutton Surrey.
- 3) Dr. Lydia Slater, nee Pasternak, wife of the party named under number 2 herefore.
- 4) Professor Dr. Eduard Krapf, Maipu 1266, Buenos-Aires, Argentine.
- 5) Professor Dr. R. Goldschmid, University of Berkeley, Department of Zoology, Berkeley, California.
- 6) Professor Dr. Eric Essen-Möller, University at Lund, Sweden.

- 2 -

I was however grieved to learn from the letters which I had received in the meantime from some of the above named parties, that they were asked no questions at the time concerning my own person and this might be the reason that at that time no greater importance and weight was attached to my statements, although I had vouched my explanations with details, which could only be known to a party with an exact insight in the german eugenic, race-hygiene and psychiatry. As an affirmation of my political standing I had drawn the attention to the fact, that I had been one of the few german medical men (in all they were only 6) who dared in the year 1935 to sign the international appeal for peace of the psychiatric men to the men of State, an appeal organized by the "Nederlandsche Maatschappij tot bevoorering der Geneeskunst" (Netherlands Medical Association).

I am naturally at all times at your entire disposal for further information regarding the development and the conditions in the german race-hygiene and psychiatry and concerning its leading personalities, who directly or indirectly are guilty in the crimes concluded.

Yours faithfully!

(signed) Dr. Th. Lang

Enclosure

Dr. med. habil. Theo Lang

Locarno-Muralto, 11 Sept. 45.
Villa Sorriso

An das
Eidgenössische Post-und Eisenbahndepartement
Rechtswesen und Sekretariat

B e r n

RS 06.108

In Ihrem Schreiben vom 6.d.M. teilten Sie mir mit, dass Prof. E. Rüdin-Senger in München und seine Ehefrau beim Bundesrat gegen ihre seinerzeit vom Eidgenössischen Justiz- und Polizeidepartement ausgesprochenen Entzug des Schweizerbürgerrechts Einspruch erhoben haben und dass Ihr Departement mit der Instruktion der Beschwerde gegen die Ausbürgerung beauftragt worden ist.

Gleichzeitig wünschten Sie von mir zur Durchführung Ihrer Aufgabe, Material über Professor Rüdin zu erhalten und Sie beziehen sich dabei auf einen Artikel im Abendblatt der "Nationalzeitung" in Basel vom 15.8.45, in welchem Prof. Rüdin zu den Kriegsverbrechern gezählt und angegeben wird, dass ich im Besitze von Dokumenten sei "die an die Stätten des Grauens in Deutschland und Polen führen" und "ein erschütterndes Bild von der Schuld deutscher Wissenschaftler entwerfen."

Ich möchte dazu folgendes feststellen. Der von Ihnen angeführte Artikel ist ohne mein Vorwissen erschienen. Naturgemäss konnte ich bei meiner Emigration keine Dokumente - bis auf eine getarnte Namensliste - mit mir führen als ich über die Grenze kam. Dagegen bin ich, wie ich sagen darf, überdurchschnittlich gut über die Schuld und Mitschuld deutscher Wissenschaftler und Aerzte an den begangenen Verbrechen informiert; insbesondere auch über die Tätigkeit Rüdins.

Meine Kenntnis geht auf folgende Tatsachen zurück, wobei ich meine Tätigkeit absichtlich so genau präzisiere, damit Missverständnisse, auch hinsichtlich meiner persönlichen Stellung zu Prof. Rüdin ausgeschlossen werden. Ich war 15 Jahre lang von 1926 bis zu meiner Emigration an der Deutschen Forschungsanstalt für Psychiatrie in München, einem der Institute der Kaiser Wilhelm-Gesellschaft, tätig. Dabei war ich von 1926 - 1937 zur Durchführung der Bayrischen Kropf- und Kretinenuntersuchung dem Institut für Genealogie und Demographie, dessen Direktor Rüdin war, zugeteilt. Von 1937 bis 1941 arbeitete ich selbständig an der Forschungsanstalt ohne Bindung an das Institut von Rüdin und leitete dazu noch etwa 3 Jahre lang in Vertretung von Prof. Dr. Th. Viernstein die Bayrische Kriminalbiologische Sammelstelle, die in der Forschungsanstalt untergebracht war, ohne ihr zu unterstehen. (Ich lege Ihnen zur Einsichtnahme, mit der Bitte um Rückgabe, 4 Arbeiten von mir bei; aus der Institusangabe und Anmerkungen können Sie die Korrektheit meiner Angaben erschen und ebenso, dass ich auch über Homosexualität gearbeitet habe, was zur Beurteilung eines von mir später berührten Punktes wichtig ist.)

Infolge meiner Tätigkeit an der Forschungsanstalt hatte ich nun natürlich ziemlich genauen Einblick in die Tätigkeit Prof. Rüdins sowie fast aller deutschen Rassehygieniker und Psychiater. Besonders viel über deren Einstellung und Zusammenarbeit mit der SS erfuhr ich, wenn auch gegen den Willen der Beteiligten, als Stellvertretender Leiter der Bayrischen Kriminalbiologischen Sammelstelle. Ausserdem habe ich mich als Angehöriger der bayrischen Opposition besonders bemüht, möglichst viel über die Tätigkeit der SS und ihrer Mitglieder in Erfahrung zu bringen.

Über Rüdin selbst kann ich Ihnen Folgendes mitteilen, dabei bin ich selbstverständlich bereit, alle meine Angaben eidlich zu bekräftigen.

1) Rüdin trat 1933, gleich in der ersten Zeit nach der Ernennung Hitlers zum Reichskanzler der N.S.D.A.P. bei und ist meines Wissens aus dieser nie ausgetreten. Ich betone ausdrücklich, dass es nicht, wie im Ausland vielfach angenommen wird, unmöglich war, aus der Partei auszutreten; es bedurfte dazu allerdings persönlichen Mutes (ich habe selbst einige Bekannte die nach 1933 aus der Partei austraten, um nicht an der ganzen Entwicklung mitschuldig zu werden).

2) Rüdin trat ebenfalls schon 1933 der SS bei und gehörte bis zu meinem Weggang aus Deutschland dieser an. Nachdem er in einem 1943 im "Archiv für Rassen- und Gesellschaftsbiologie" (Bd. 36, Jg. 1942/43) erschienenen Artikel "Zehn Jahre nationalsozialistischer Staat" ausdrücklich sich zur Rassenpolitik der SS bekennt, möchte ich annehmen, dass er auch noch bis zum Zusammenbruch des Reiches der SS angehörte.

3) Rüdin wurde noch 1933 als "Obmann der Arbeitsgemeinschaft II für Rassenhygiene und Rassenpolitik des Sachverständigen Beirats für Bevölkerungs- und Rassenpolitik beim Reichsinnenministerium" (wörtliche amtliche Bezeichnung) dauernder Berater der Reichsregierung für alle rassenhygienischen Fragen und trägt als solcher die Mitverantwortung für alle rassenhygienischen Massnahmen des dritten Reiches, denen er zugestimmt hat oder die er selbst ausarbeitete. Zu den letzteren gehört das "Gesetz zur Verhütung erbkranken Nachwuchses" und das "Nürnberger Blutschutzgesetz", sowie alle die auf diese Gesetze bezüglichen Ausführungsbestimmungen.

4) Rüdin nahm 1934 folgende aus Österreich geflüchteten Ärzte an sein Institut auf, die alle mehr oder weniger an der Organisation der Wieher Revolte, die zur Ermordung von Dollfuß führte, beteiligt waren: Dr. Albert Harrasser, Dr. Karl Thums, Dr. Ernst Longo, Dr. Reinhold Formanek, Dr. Klaus Konrad, Dr. Fritz Stumpfl. Diese benützten dann - mit vollem Wissen und voller Billigung Rüdins - ihre Beschäftigung an Rüdins Institut zur Tarnung für ihre weitere Tätigkeit bei der Organisation der 5. Kolonne in Österreich, teilweise auch in Jugoslawien und in der Tschechoslowakei; so ging Stumpfl zu einer eigenartigen "Forschungsreise" zu den Deutschen in der Baschkia. Ich glaube, Grund zur Annahme zu haben, dass die Regierungen Österreichs, der Tschechoslowakei und Jugoslawien, sich bei der Aufdeckung der Organisation der 5. Kolonne in ihren Ländern genau mit der Tätigkeit der Österreichischen Assistenten Rüdins und diesem selbst beschäftigen werden.

5) Rüdin war von der Reichsregierung beauftragt, die Listen für die Besetzung aller Lehrstühle und Institutsdirektoren für Rassenhygiene, Psychiatrie und Erbbiologie aufzustellen. Er brachte nur besonders fanatische Nationalsozialisten, später nur mehr Angehörige der SS in Vorschlag. Sein Auftrag erstreckte sich nicht nur auf Deutschland, sondern auch auf alle besetzten oder noch zu besetzende Länder. So war Rüdin imstande, unmittelbar nach der Besetzung Österreichs seinen bereits erwähnten Mitarbeiter Friedrich Stumpfl mit dem Ordinariat für Rassenhygiene in Innsbruck, nach der Besetzung der Tschechoslowakei seinen ebenfalls bereits erwähnten Mitarbeiter Karl Thums mit dem Ordinariat für Rassenhygiene in Prag zu betrauen und dazu ein tschechisches Universitätsinstitut beschlagnahmen zu lassen.

6) Etwa ab 1935 begann Rüdin sein Institut im Sinne der SS unzubauen; er nahm als neue Mitarbeiter nur mehr Angehörige der SS und liess sich von Himmler weitere SS Ärzte als sogenannte "Stipendiaten des Reichsführers SS" an sein Institut kommandieren. Ich nenne hier: Dr. Carl Heinz Rodenberg, Dr. Heinz Riedel, Dr. Hein Schröder, Dr. Erwin Schröter, Dr. Karl (?) Greithe, die alle damals den Dienstgrad eines SS Sturmführers bis Standartenführers bekleideten. Dazu kamen noch der Nicht-Arzt SS-Sturmführer Dr. Fritz Bohn, Rüdins Sekretär für die Rassenhygienische Gesellschaft; dann Dr. Kaethe Hell, die für den SS Sicherheitsdienst tätig war. Dazu kamen eine ganze Reihe von SS.-Angehörigen, die für kürzere Zeit am Rüdinschen Institut tätig waren.

7) Schon zu einer Zeit, da die SS. noch nicht die ausschlaggebende Gewalt im Reich inne hatte, liess Rüdin SS Angehörigen (auch Nichtärzten, z.B. den Botaniker Dr. F. Bohn) Einsicht in das zu ärztlichen und wissenschaftlichen Zwecken gesammelte Institutsmaterial nehmen, und zwar für Zwecke der SS., die über die angeblich wissenschaftliche Betätigung der SS-Ärzte hinausgingen. Rüdin mutete auch mir zu, mein Material an Homosexuellen (bemerkt sei, dass dieses nicht mit Mitteln des Rüdinschen Instituts gesammelt wurde), in dem sich natürlich auch Fälle befanden, die der Polizei und SS nicht bekannt waren, ihm und Dr. Riedel für eine Verwendung im Dienste der Rassenhygiene der SS, unter Bruch des ärztlichen Berufsgeheimnisses zur Verfügung zu stellen. Als ich dies selbstverständlich ablehnte, wollte er mein Material von der SS beschlagnahmen lassen. Dass es - so lange ich in Deutschland war, - nicht dazu kam, hat seinen Grund darin, dass ich mein Material im Einvernehmen mit dem Korpsarzt des VII. Armeekorps, Generalarzt Dr. Oswald, zu dem ich gute persönliche Beziehungen hatte, in Dienststellen des Heeres unterbrachte, wo es, wenigstens damals noch, dem Zugriff der SS entzogen war.

Dieses Vorgehen Rüdins stellt eine fortlaufende Verletzung des ärztlichen Berufsgeheimnisses dar; der diesbezügliche § 300 des Deutschen-Reichs-Straf-Gesetzbuches war offiziell auch im Dritten Reich in Draft. Selbstverständlich bedingt allein das eben geschilderte Verhalten Rüdins in allen Kulturstaaten einen Verlust der Approbation als Arzt.

8) Bereits 1937 oder 38 hat Rüdin in Zusammenhand mit der Frage meines Homosexuellenmaterials mir gegenüber ausdrücklich die ohne jedes Verfahren erfolgte Konzentrierung und Vernichtung der als "rassisch unerwünscht" angesehenen Elemente in Konzentrationslagern gebilligt, in dem damals in erster Linie Zigeuner und Homosexuelle ausgerottet wurden.

9) Rüdin brachte seinen Assistenten und Mitarbeiter Carl-Heinz Rodenberg im Reichsinnenministerium unter, wo dieser dann unmittelbar bei der Ausarbeitung der Gesetze und Geheimverordnungen über die Massenhinrichtungen mitwirkte. Etwa zu der Zeit, da diese Gesetze und Verordnungen erlassen wurden, kam Rodenberg zu einer etwa 2-3 tägigen Besprechung mit Rüdin nach München, zu denen teilweise auch noch andere SS-Angehörige zugezogen wurden. Über den Inhalt dieser Besprechungen, die grossenteils ausserhalb der Forschungsanstalt stattfanden, kann ich naturgemäss nichts Bestimmtes aussagen. Aus Äusserungen, die Dr. Riedel, Dr. Hell und andere, unmittelbar danach über "die kommenden, radikalen rassenhygienischen Massnahmen" machten, kann jedoch mit sehr erheblicher Wahrscheinlichkeit geschlossen werden, dass das Hauptthema der Besprechungen Rüdin - Rodenberg die Durchführung der Massenvergassungen war.

10) Bereits 1937 erörterte Rüdin mit seinen Mitarbeitern Harrasser, Riedel und Stumpfl die Möglichkeit "rassisch unerwünschte Elemente" durch eine sogenannte unbewusste Sterilisierung auszuschalten, wenn die bewusste zu viel Aufsehen erregen würde. Wegen technischer Schwierigkeiten wurde damals der Plan zunächst nicht weiterverfolgt. Er wurde aber dann zu Kriegsbeginn in Verbindung mit Ministerialdirektor Dr. Herbert Linden vom Reichsinnenministerium, mit dem Chef des Rassenamtes der SS, SS-Standartenführer Prof. Dr. Bruno K. Schultz, Ministerialdirektor SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Carl-Heinz Rodenberg, wahrscheinlich auch Prof. H. Hohlfelder, wieder aufgegriffen. Es bestehen Anhaltspunkte dafür, dass mindestens in einigen Konzentrationslagern auch solche Versuche über unbewusste Sterilisierung vorgenommen wurden.

11) Rüdin hat in mehreren Ansprachen an der Forschungsanstalt nicht nur den Überfall auf Polen, Norwegen, Dänemark, Holland, Belgien, Luxemburg, Jugoslawien, Griechenland und Russland ausdrücklich gebilligt sondern er hat auch ausdrücklich die in diesen Ländern, besonders im eroberten und "eingegliederten Ostraum" ergriffenen rassenhygienischen, d.h. Ausrottungsmassnahmen begrüsst.

12. Rüdin hat auch mir gegenüber und zwar schon in den Jahren vor dem Krieg, ausdrücklich die Einverleibung der Schweiz in Grossdeutschland als Ziel des Dritten Reichs hervorgehoben und zwar auch dann, wenn diese Eingliederung mit den Mitteln des Dritten Reichs durchgeführt werden müsste. Er hat dabei die Schweiz und ihre Bewohner als "unerziehungsreif" und mit anderen Ausdrücken bezeichnet, die sich schriftlich nicht wiedergeben lassen.

Ich glaube, diese Angaben dürften zu einer eindeutigen Beurteilung der Persönlichkeit und Tätigkeit des ehemaligen Professors Rüdin ausreichend sein.

Da sich sowohl die United Nations War Crimes Commission in London wie die Bayrische Regierung mit Untersuchungen über die Tätigkeit Rüdins und seiner Mitarbeiter befassen, übersende ich einen Durchschlag dieses Briefes an:

- a) United Nations War Crimes Commission, London,
- b) Herrn Ministerpräsidenten Dr. Fritz Schäffer, München.

Mit vorzüglicher Hochachtung!

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/G/13/10)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 7

October, 1945.

MUNSINGEN "MERCY-KILLING" INSTITUTION.

(Statement by Dr. Lang.)

Dr. med. habil. Theo Lang.

Locarno-Muralto (Switzerland)
October 8th, 1945.
Villa Sorriso.

To the
United Nations War Crimes Commission,
Church House, Great Smith Street,
London, S.W. 1.

I herewith take the liberty to address myself to you and would feel greatly obliged, if you would kindly give me your answer to the following inquiries.

After having drawn the attention, as early as 1941, to the mass-executions, which then had already been carried out or were still planned, I quite naturally pursue now all reports relating to the mass-murders and gasification establishments, which are now being discovered. I have been astonished by the fact, that up to now nothing was ever mentioned about the establishment at Münsingen, to which I drew the attention at the time. Could you inform me what has happened to this establishment, whether it was dissolved, or whether it remained still in working-order. Considering the rational method of work of the National-Socialists, I would be surprised, if the establishment at Münsingen, which was in good working shape, should be dissolved and should not have been kept in activity—even later—not only for the gasification of the insane, but also for such action against Polish people and Jews.

I remit you enclosed, (+) for your information about the activity of the establishment at Münsingen, during the year 1940, a letter of that institution. In this letter, the death of an insane, murdered in this establishment, is communicated to the relatives in the usual schemed form. (According to the indications, which were made to me by the relatives, it was the case of a woman, which became ill on depression in her climaterical year). It can be seen with what carelessness this letter was written, by the fact, that in its second paragraph there is once the question of a woman and then that of a man. Both figures in the upper left corner and the dark diagonal line in the middle, are the signs of the censorship. (It is here the question of a true photo-copy of an original).

There appear now, in the Press, several articles, which apparently are based on official descriptions of Allied service-sections. In these articles it is reported, that the gasifications began only in 1943. It is however, not merely known to me, but also to many others, that the gasifications began already in 1940, the mass-executions in Poland already in the year 1939. On account of the contradictory indications there is created a certain uncertainty and it happens, that there are already again people who say, that all news about mass-gasifications and executions are untrue or enormously exaggerated. Would it not be possible for you to officially point to the mass-executions in Poland and to the gasification of sick persons in the years 1939-40, before the carrying through of the proceedings against war criminals?

(+) Not annexed.

I have already, in 1941, drawn the attention to the criminal activity of the Chief of race-service of the SS., the SS. Standartenführer Professor Dr. Bruno Kurt Schultz and the SS. Sturmbannführer and lecturer Dr. Lothar Stengel von Rutowski (as also about others). I have so far heard nothing about their being taken into custody or their naming for the proceedings of war criminals, although both of them had proposed and carried out mass-executions as early as 1939-40. Could you let me know, if both have been apprehended and when the proceedings against them will take place? Could you make it possible for me, that I might assist to the proceedings against those two?

I would also wish to be admitted to the proceedings, which take place against those, who worked out the laws for the gasification of the insane and neurotics, also against Professor Dr. Werner Heyde, Chief medical counsellor Dr. Hermann Pfannmüller, Ministerial-Director of the Ministry of the Interior of Germany Dr. Herbert Linden, Ministerial-Director SS. Brigadeführer (Oberführer) Dr. Carl Heinz Rodenberg (the former assistant of Professor Rudin and his man of confidence in the German Ministry of the Interior), all of whom I have already mentioned in the year 1941.

It was further with great astonishment that my friends and I learned of the radio-news, that it was already given again to Professor Ernst Kretschmer to hold a conference at Marburg. Professor Ernst Kretschmer was a very reliable member of the NSDAP in the years 1934-44, gave his exclusive vote for Rudin in various demonstrations of confidence of the German alienists, being well aware of the aim of Rudin to conduct the German psychiatry in conformity with the principles of the SS. Kretschmer edited later on a report in favour of Professor Leopold Kötchl, President of the German Academy (the friend of Rudolf Hess) who had been arrested for offences of a homosexual nature, solely with the purpose of avoiding his being sentenced. This report is in absolute contradiction to the most elementary laws of common sense, as also to those of psychiatry and the medicine in general. (The arrest of Kötchl was due to the fact, that he was improvident enough to seduce members of the SS, as also soldiers of the army. For that reason the leaders of the SS and the command of the army were exceptionally of the same opinion, as they desired to seize the occasion, in order to proceed against the Staff of Hess, with which Kötchl co-operated.) Perhaps it may be possible for you to interrogate Rudolf Hess also about the case of Kötchl and the report about this latter which was given out by Kretschmer.

I have merely made the above statements, in order to show you, that I am well informed about the activity and the opinion of Kretschmer. At all events, Kretschmer carries the full co-responsibility for the development of the German psychiatry into the pure barbarian methods. Perhaps it may be possible to your authority to induce the incumbent services, that no more chances of activity of whatever nature are given in future to Kretschmer, as physician or alienist. You would most decidedly render by such steps a further great and meritorious action.

I would feel greatly obliged if you would consent to answer my various questions and in this hope,

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

(signed) Dr. Th. LANG.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET.

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/22/10 E)

No. 8.

November, 1945.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS AND PHOTOSTATS
OF GERMAN DOCUMENTS
DRAWN UP BY THE CHIEF PROSECUTOR FROM THE U.S.S.R.

1. Protocol No. 8 of a meeting of the Extraordinary State Commission (E.S.C.) concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on the criminal actions of the German-Fascists occupiers in the Stavropol region and the article "The Brown Narcotic" by Academician A.N. Tolstoy.
2. Protocol No. 21 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on the destruction caused by the German-Fascist usurpers to the industry, city services and cultural-educational organisations of Stalinsk region.
3. Protocol No. 27 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on directives and orders of the Hitler government and the German Military Command on the annihilation of Soviet prisoners of war and peaceful citizens.
4. Protocol No. 29 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on the destruction by the Hitlerites of Soviet persons by means of infection with typhus.
5. Protocol No. 36 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on the destruction by the Hitlerites of the village of Slavuta of the Kamenets-Podolsk region.
6. Protocol No. 47 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Committee on the criminal actions of Germans in the territory of Lvov region.
7. Protocol No. 54 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Commission on crimes of the German usurpers on the territory of the Lithuanian Soviet Socialist Republic.
8. Protocol No. 56 of a meeting of the E.S.C. concerning the publication of a Report of the Commission on the monstrous crimes of the German Government in Auschwitz.
9. Protocol No. 26 of a Report of the E.S.C. on the criminal acts of the German-Fascist usurpers in Kiev.
10. Photostat of "The Green Portfolio of Goering".
11. Photostat—The Instructions of Himmler concerning "Internal camp regime of a concentration camp".
12. Photostat—Field Marshal Reichenau's order on "The conduct of the Armies in the East."
13. Photostat—The Directive of the Staff for Direction of the Economy in the East "Relating to the Question of the Inspector concerning the seizure and use of raw materials."

14. Photocopy of original documents, "Directions and Orders of the Hitler Government and of the German Military Command on the Annihilation of Soviet prisoners of war and peaceful citizens.
15. Order of the Commander of the Police of the Reich vicar in Austria of 3.IX.1942 to all police administrators on the branding of Soviet prisoners of war.
16. Order of General Field Marshal Keitel of 16.XII.1942 to the court organs of the German Armies, SS troops and police on the fight with guerrillas.
17. Order of the Supreme Leader of the SS and Police of South Russia of 14.IX.1943 to all Army formations of the SS and Police on the destruction of railway property in retreat.
18. Order of the local commander of the city of Pskov of 16.X.1943 to leaders of the troops for the guarding of roads concerning the fight with guerrillas.
19. Despatch of the Commander of a company of the 16th Police Regiment of the SS of 13.IX.1943 to the regimental headquarters concerning the punitive activities of the company.
20. Despatch of the Commander of a detail of the security police and "SD" (the detail of Krupka) of 27.V.1944 to the staff of Sonderkommando " 7 B " on the use of the peaceful population for removing mines from mined fields.
21. Directive of the Commander of the Police in Austria of 4.VIII.1942 concerning treatment of foreign workers.
22. From the collection of Departmental Orders of the Commissar General in Kaunas of 25.VI.1943, No. 21/22. A decree on the registration of men and women for the purpose of using them at forced labour.
23. Order of the Chief of the Police of Furstenfeld district of 18.II.1943 : to all police organisations under his command concerning control over the wearing of identifying marks by Poles and workers who are Soviet citizens.
24. Order of the Chief of the District Police Officer of the Province of Steiermark of 5.II.1943 on identifying marks for Eastern workers.
25. Order of the Chief SS Court of 26.III.1943 to all SS leaders concerning compulsory abortion of women not of German nationality.
26. Collection of Departmental Orders of the Commissar General of Kaunas of I.XI.1941. Order forbidding Jews to walk on the sidewalk.
27. Same source of 27.XI.1941, No. 6. Order concerning the confiscation of property belonging to Jews.
28. Order of the Chief of Police of the districts of Galicia of 28.IX.1942 to all chiefs of inferior police agencies concerning the disposition of property of Jews who have been deported.
29. Report of the ESC on the criminal deeds of the German-Fascist usurpers in the destruction camp (Maidenек) printed text.

- 3 -

30. Two photograph albums - The Concentration Camp: Auschwitz.
31. Photograph. album of the Destruction Camp "Maidenek".
32. Copy of the Indictment and sentence in the case of the cruelty of the German-Fascist usurper in the City of Kharkov and the Kharkov region.

Chief Prosecutor for the USSR.
R. RUDENKO

17 September 1945.
London.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/J/30/10)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 9

November, 1945

JAPANESE ATROCITIES IN MALAYA.

The following letter, written in September 1944, by a high-ranking British officer at Singapore, has been transmitted to the Commission by Mr. Kent (Treasury Solicitor's Office), who observes that:

"Members of the Commission will be interested in seeing this extract since it shews that no time is being lost in collecting evidence and apprehending the criminals."

"I am appalled at the ghastly and barbaric atrocities committed by the Japanese; I have seen and spoken to men and women who have been tortured and I have seen the conditions under which they have existed for the last three and a half years. I want you to get your M.P. to insist upon the trial of all Jap war criminals. As a race they are sub-human. I will give you a few examples of what I know to be true."

- (a) The Bishop of Singapore was confined with seventeen other British in a cell 8ft. by 8ft. for eight months. They had one bucket as a latrine to wash in, and wash their dishes and this was removed by one of the prisoners who cleaned it every twenty-four hours. There was no space for these wretched people to lie down to sleep. They had to sit in a huddled position on a concrete floor without blankets or mattresses. The Bishop, who incidentally is a fine man, was tied to a table and given 200 lashes before he became unconscious.
- (b) Our troops found a woman, she was dead, thank God, with her breasts cut off, and lighted cigarettes up her nostrils
[Other revolting details are added. (R.O.)]
- (c) It was a common occurrence for British women to be stripped naked and put in a shop window for all to see and kept there for a week.
- (d) Nineteen nurses who refused to submit to these sex maniacs were taken out and bayoneted to death in front of the other female internees who had to bury them. The women were so weak that they could only dig down for two feet. Presumably the women who lived submitted.
- (e) One sergeant I found with a broken thigh bone and crushed leg was made to lie down while the Japs drove a lorry over him as a form of sport.

I could ...

"I could go on and quote you a hundred other horrible cases, but I will only tell you two more.

A civilian husband, in the same camp as his wife, was not allowed to speak to her or see her for three and a half years. When they were freed the husband went to look for his wife, but she had died.

When we arrived in one of the camps we found 25,000 letters from Britain to the prisoners but none of these had been given to them, although the Japs told the prisoners the letters were there.

"The Chinese have suffered horribly from these yellow devils. We got a wonderful reception from the Chinese, the majority of whom are intensely loyal.

"Please shew this part of my letter to anyone who is interested, or sorry for the Japs. I can assure you that all I have told you is the truth. Luckily we have witnesses and we have a list of names and already have arrested many of the ringleaders. They will, I hope, be hanged; shooting is too good for them. We have given out strict orders to discipline the Japs, but any British or Indian soldier found ill-treating them will be dealt with by us. We do not intend to descend to the level of the Japs but we do intend to bring all war criminals to trial. I feel that unless we are careful the British public will become apathetic. Once again I do beg of you to give this part of my letter the widest circulation."

7

Y. Zivkovic
(2)
JZ

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/27/10 K)

No. 10

November, 1945.

DIRECTIVES FOR THE CONDUCT OF THE GERMANS
DURING THE ARDENNES OFFENSIVE IN DECEMBER 1944.
(See also Weekly Bulletin No. 14)

Translation.

Memorandum by General Winter.

Führer's H.Q.

12. 12. 1944.

Secret H.Q. paper.

Document for Chief of the staff.

(Only to be dealt with by officers.)

4 copies

1 copy

re "WATCH ON THE RHINE."

I.

Guiding political principles; treatment of
inhabitants; administration of the country:

From the outset of the "Watch on the Rhine" (+) the political principles governing our attitude towards the inhabitants of Belgium and France and the main lines upon which the administration of the country is to be conducted must be clearly defined. The mistakes made during the first occupation of the country, in particular the presence of an excessive number of German officials acting under contradictory instructions, and the creation of new lines of communication must be avoided.

(Marginal note: Yes, K.)

I. GUIDING POLITICAL PRINCIPLES.

By the time the "Watch on the Rhine" begins we must clearly have made up our minds:

(a) Whether, by assuming a hostile attitude towards civilians, by way of reprisals against Belgium and France, to whom we generously granted the armistice they sought for in 1940, when they were down and out, and who subsequently, when the fortunes of war turned in favour of our enemies, treacherously took up arms against us.

(Marginal note:

"No; but any opposition must be repressed by armed force.- K.)

(b) Or whether we shall continue to seek the higher aim, politically speaking, of the unification of Europe, with free peoples under German leadership.

If the second alternative is adopted, the inhabitants must be decently treated, and we must endeavour to enlist the support of those elements which sympathise with us, e.g., in Belgium, the Flemings who are our kinsmen. Our attitude as regards questions II and III must depend upon our decision in this respect.

(Marginal notes: "Are we to give them back their freedom? 'Enlisting support' with that object in view is mere theory.- K.")

(+) Code name used for the offensive movement in the Ardennes.

(Marginal notes: (cont) - "Our attitude must depend entirely on the behaviour of the inhabitants. Dogmatizing beyond that point is futile.- J.")

The "West" command staff assumes that solution (b) has been adopted.

II. TREATMENT OF THE CIVILIAN POPULATION IN BELGIUM AND NORTHERN FRANCE.

Rule of conduct: All fraternisation and the consequent development of a "lines of communication atmosphere" so favourable to espionage must be checked.
(Marginal note: Yes. K.)

(a) Treatment of the civilian population in general,

The German soldier, advancing into the country cannot possibly tell what persons sympathised with or, at any rate, acted loyally towards us during the first Occupation. Undesirable relations between the Army of Occupation and the civilian population—especially the female portion thereof—can only be avoided if all intercourse between the troops, when off duty, and the civilian inhabitants is absolutely forbidden from the outset.

(Marginal note: "Quite so.- K.)

Furthermore, the employment of French women in officers' or soldiers' clubs must be forbidden; that is the only way, in the light of our previous experience, of preventing espionage and the disintegration of the morale of the Army of Occupation.

(Marginal note: Yes.- K.)

(b) In this connection, the "guiding principles" laid down for governing the relations between the Allied Army of Occupation and the inhabitants of Germany may serve as a model. These principles are no doubt based upon the experience of the Allies during the occupation of the Rhineland after the first world war.

(Marginal note: Yes; all officials should have a copy of them.- J.)

III. ADMINISTRATION OF THE COUNTRY.

1. As regards the area occupied by the fighting troops (fighting zone) H.Q. West has laid down in "Special Directions No. 1" that the "Koruecks" (Commandants of Army Rear Area) and Commandants' offices at present attached to the armies, are to take over and deal with territorial problems during the advance. In the event of a shortage, Army Group B will even up the numbers allotted to the various armies, and, up to a point, to General Staff of HQ/QMG.
(That will suffice.- K.)

The duties of the Commandants' offices will be confined solely to the requirements of the fighting troops, including the maintenance, provisionally, of order behind the front. Your assent to this regulation is suggested.

(Marginal note: Yes.- K.)

2. As regards the area behind the fighting zone the form and organisation of the administration will be decided by the Führer.

It is proposed:

(a) On the assumption that the Führer intends to entrust the administration of the occupied areas once more to Gauleiter Grohe and Reich Commissioner Seyss-Inquart, the administration will assume a civilian character. Accordingly, the staff of the Q.M.G. will place again at the disposal of Reich Commissioner Grohe what is left of the staff (now at Oehringen) of the former military administrator of Belgium and Northern France.

The demarcation of the areas to be administered by the troops or the Reich Commissioner will be determined from time to time, having regard to the relative situation as between his sphere and that of the Commander-in-Chief West.

For the time being, the re-appointment of a General, Commander-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht in Belgium and Northern France to deal with territorial military questions is not considered necessary. Army Group B will take over these duties in the area under the Reich Commissioner for Belgium and Northern France.

(b) If the proposals suggested in (a) are adopted, there will be no need of any measures such as would be taken by a military administration, or consequently, by the F Wi Office and the corresponding army officials in the occupied areas (excluding the fighting zone).

(Marginal note: I agree.- K.)

IV. PREVENTION OF INFILTRATION OF MILITARY FUNCTIONARIES AND H.Q.'s OF ANY KIND.

[Not reproduced]

+ + + + +

V.

VI. PRISONER OF WAR SERVICE.

In the zone of operations the care of prisoners of war will be the concern of the Q.M.G. of the Army. Chef H. Ruest and Bde. (Chief of Prisoner of War Affairs in the West) should be directed, as soon as operations begin, to receive prisoners of war from the Q.M.G. of the army at the frontier of the Reich; and, in order to relieve the QMG., to push his own prisoner of war organisation forward into the occupied territory. In the Reich itself it would seem essential to make use of the Volksturm for guarding prisoners of war, and conducting them into the interior.

(No business of ours.- K.)

Object: The clearance of prisoners of war as fast as possible, and their transfer to the East of the Rhine.

(Marginal Note: All right.- K.)

VII. A speedy decision on the matters submitted is requested.

(signed) W I N T E R.

11. Zivkovic
(2)

52

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/27/10 K)

No. 10

November, 1945.

DIRECTIVES FOR THE CONDUCT OF THE GERMANS
DURING THE ARDENNES OFFENSIVE IN DECEMBER 1944.
(See also Weekly Bulletin No. 14)

Translation.

Memorandum by General Winter.

Führer's H.Q.

12. 12. 1944.

Secret H.Q. paper.

Document for Chief of the staff.

(Only to be dealt with by officers.)

4 copies

1 copy

re "WATCH ON THE RHINE."

I.

Guiding political principles; treatment of
inhabitants; administration of the country:

From the outset of the "Watch on the Rhine" (+) the political principles governing our attitude towards the inhabitants of Belgium and France and the main lines upon which the administration of the country is to be conducted must be clearly defined. The mistakes made during the first occupation of the country, in particular the presence of an excessive number of German officials acting under contradictory instructions, and the creation of new lines of communication must be avoided.

(Marginal note: Yes, K.)

I. GUIDING POLITICAL PRINCIPLES.

By the time the "Watch on the Rhine" begins we must clearly have made up our minds:

(a) Whether, by assuming a hostile attitude towards civilians, by way of reprisals against Belgium and France, to whom we generously granted the armistice they sought for in 1940, when they were down and out, and who subsequently, when the fortunes of war turned in favour of our enemies, treacherously took up arms against us.

(Marginal note:

"No; but any opposition must be repressed by armed force.- K.)

(b) Or whether we shall continue to seek the higher aim, politically speaking, of the unification of Europe, with free peoples under German leadership.

If the second alternative is adopted, the inhabitants must be decently treated, and we must endeavour to enlist the support of those elements which sympathise with us, e.g., in Belgium, the Flemings who are our kinsmen. Our attitude as regards questions II and III must depend upon our decision in this respect.

(Marginal notes: "Are we to give them back their freedom? 'Enlisting support" with that object in view is mere theory.- K.")

(+) Code name used for the offensive movement in the Ardennes.

(Marginal notes: (cont) - "Our attitude must depend entirely on the behaviour of the inhabitants. Dogmatizing beyond that point is futile.- J.")

The "West" command staff assumes that solution (b) has been adopted.

II. TREATMENT OF THE CIVILIAN POPULATION IN BELGIUM AND NORTHERN FRANCE.

Rule of conduct: All fraternisation and the consequent development of a "lines of communication atmosphere" so favourable to espionage must be checked.
(Marginal note: Yes. K.)

(a) Treatment of the civilian population in general,

The German soldier, advancing into the country cannot possibly tell what persons sympathised with or, at any rate, acted loyally towards us during the first Occupation. Undesirable relations between the Army of Occupation and the civilian population—especially the female portion thereof—can only be avoided if all intercourse between the troops, when off duty, and the civilian inhabitants is absolutely forbidden from the outset.

(Marginal note: "Quite so.- K.)

Furthermore, the employment of French women in officers' or soldiers' clubs must be forbidden; that is the only way, in the light of our previous experience, of preventing espionage and the disintegration of the morale of the Army of Occupation.

(Marginal note: Yes.- K.)

(b) In this connection, the "guiding principles" laid down for governing the relations between the Allied Army of Occupation and the inhabitants of Germany may serve as a model. These principles are no doubt based upon the experience of the Allies during the occupation of the Rhineland after the first world war.

(Marginal note: Yes; all officials should have a copy of them.- J.)

III. ADMINISTRATION OF THE COUNTRY.

1. As regards the area occupied by the fighting troops (fighting zone) H.Q. West has laid down in "Special Directions No. 1" that the "Koruecks" (Commandants of Army Rear Area) and Commandants' offices at present attached to the armies, are to take over and deal with territorial problems during the advance. In the event of a shortage, Army Group B will even up the numbers allotted to the various armies, and, up to a point, to General Staff of HQ/QMG.
(That will suffice.- K.)

The duties of the Commandants' offices will be confined solely to the requirements of the fighting troops, including the maintenance, provisionally, of order behind the front. Your assent to this regulation is suggested.

(Marginal note: Yes.- K.)

2. As regards the area behind the fighting zone the form and organisation of the administration will be decided by the Führer.

It is proposed:

(a) On the assumption that the Führer intends to entrust the administration of the occupied areas once more to Gauleiter Grohe and Reich Commissioner Seyss-Inquart, the administration will assume a civilian character. Accordingly, the staff of the Q.M.G. will place again at the disposal of Reich Commissioner Grohe what is left of the staff (now at Oehringen) of the former military administrator of Belgium and Northern France.

The demarcation of the areas to be administered by the troops or the Reich Commissioner will be determined from time to time, having regard to the relative situation as between his sphere and that of the Commander-in-Chief West.

For the time being, the re-appointment of a General, Commander-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht in Belgium and Northern France to deal with territorial military questions is not considered necessary. Army Group B will take over these duties in the area under the Reich Commissioner for Belgium and Northern France.

(b) If the proposals suggested in (a) are adopted, there will be no need of any measures such as would be taken by a military administration, or consequently, by the F W Office and the corresponding army officials in the occupied areas (excluding the fighting zone).

(Marginal note: I agree.- K.)

IV. PREVENTION OF INFILTRATION OF MILITARY FUNCTIONARIES AND H.Q.'s OF ANY KIND.

[Not reproduced]

+ + + + +

V.

VI. PRISONER OF WAR SERVICE.

In the zone of operations the care of prisoners of war will be the concern of the Q.M.G. of the Army. Chef H. Ruest and Bde. (Chief of Prisoner of War Affairs in the West) should be directed, as soon as operations begin, to receive prisoners of war from the Q.M.G. of the army at the frontier of the Reich; and, in order to relieve the QMG., to push his own prisoner of war organisation forward into the occupied territory. In the Reich itself it would seem essential to make use of the Volksturm for guarding prisoners of war, and conducting them into the interior.

(No business of ours.- K.)

Object: The clearance of prisoners of war as fast as possible, and their transfer to the East of the Rhine.

(Marginal Note: All right.- K.)

VII. A speedy decision on the matters submitted is requested.

(signed) W I N T E R.

7

32

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/G/23/10 D)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 11

November, 1945.

LETTERS EXCHANGED BETWEEN ABETZ,
GOERING, HITLER, KEITEL, LAMMERS, ROSENBERG,
ILLUSTRATING THE NAZI POLICY IN REGARD TO ART TREASURES.
(See also Weekly Bulletin No. 14,
under number R/G/23/10 D)
Translated from P.I.D. Report No. 119, Part III.

(a) Chief of the HQ Staff of the
Wehrmacht to

The Military Governor of Paris,
Artillery General von Bockelberg.

The Führer, after hearing the report of the Foreign Minister has decreed that in addition to the art treasures in the possession of the French State, objects of artistic and antiquarian value in private, particularly in Jewish possession are to be marked with the names of their former French owners and held for the present by the Occupying power as a safeguard against theft or concealment. His intention is not to confiscate them but to secure possession of them as a makeweight when peace negotiations take place.

Envoy Abetz has been informed by the Foreign Minister.

The Chief of the HQ Staff of the Army,

Keitel.

(b) To the Head of the Military
Administration of Paris,
State Councillor Dr. Turner.

Paris, 17.VII.40.

Re The Safeguarding of French and Jewish
Artistic Property.

The Foreign Minister of the Reich informs me that, with a view to assisting me in my task of safeguarding French public and private, and especially Jewish, artistic property, as agreed upon after discussion with the Führer, he has placed the Künsberg column at my disposal.

Secretary of Legation, Baron von Künsberg, is a major in the Secret Field Police and effected the seizure of the archives of the Foreign Offices in Poland, Scandinavia, Holland, Belgium and France and will be ready at the end of the week to take up his new duties as a member of the organisation already arranged for by the Head of the Military Administration of Paris.

Abetz,

Envoy.

7

72

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/G/23/10 D)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 11

November, 1945.

LETTERS EXCHANGED BETWEEN ABETZ,
GOERING, HITLER, KEITEL, LAMMERS, ROSENBERG,
ILLUSTRATING THE NAZI POLICY IN REGARD TO ART TREASURES.
(See also Weekly Bulletin No. 14,
under number R/G/23/10 D)

Translated from P.I.D. Report No. 119, Part III.

(a) Chief of the HQ Staff of the
Wehrmacht to

The Military Governor of Paris,
Artillery General von Bockelberg.

The Führer, after hearing the report of the Foreign Minister has decreed that in addition to the art treasures in the possession of the French State, objects of artistic and antiquarian value in private, particularly in Jewish possession are to be marked with the names of their former French owners and held for the present by the Occupying power as a safeguard against theft or concealment. His intention is not to confiscate them but to secure possession of them as a makeweight when peace negotiations take place.

Envoy Abetz has been informed by the Foreign Minister.

The Chief of the HQ Staff of the Army,

Keitel.

(b) To the Head of the Military
Administration of Paris,
State Councillor Dr. Turner.

Paris, 17.VII.40.

Re The Safeguarding of French and Jewish
Artistic Property.

The Foreign Minister of the Reich informs me that, with a view to assisting me in my task of safeguarding French public and private, and especially Jewish, artistic property, as agreed upon after discussion with the Führer, he has placed the Künsberg column at my disposal.

Secretary of Legation, Baron von Künsberg, is a major in the Secret Field Police and effected the seizure of the archives of the Foreign Offices in Poland, Scandinavia, Holland, Belgium and France and will be ready at the end of the week to take up his new duties as a member of the organisation already arranged for by the Head of the Military Administration of Paris.

Abetz,

Envoy.

(c) The Reichminister and
Head of the Reich Chancery.

HQ of the Führer
23.VIII.40.

Reich Chancery 11.811 A

To the:
Ministers of the Reich.

Re Seizure of Works of Art in the
Occupied Territories.

It is essential for various reasons to take possession of any works of art and of historically interesting objects which in the course of time have passed, against our will, out of our possession and into that of our adversaries in the present war, and which at the present time are to be found in the occupied territories or elsewhere. It is necessary, furthermore, in the case of works of art which have passed into the hands of the hostile states by legal agreement, to ascertain whether, at the time the agreement was concluded, every condition for a change of ownership had been legally fulfilled.

The Führer has entrusted Dr. Goebbels, Reichsminister for popular enlightenment and propaganda, with the task of centralising the process of seizure.

In order to carry out these duties Dr. Goebbels will make systematic use of those German official organisations whose administrative task it is to deal with similar business and analogous problems. All such officials will comply with his directions.

I would beg you, by order of the Führer, to take note of this and inform any subordinate officials who may be concerned.

Dr. Lammers.

(d) The Commissioner entrusted by
the Führer with the superintendence
of the entire training and
education of the NSDAP in
intellectual matters and
political outlook.

Berlin W 35.

5.IX.40

Margaretenstrasse 7.

To: Ministerial director Dr. Best.

Very honoured party member Dr. Best,

In execution of the orders given me by the Führer to search the lodges, libraries and archives in the territories occupied in the west for documents which may be of value to Germany and as proofs of political transactions directed against Germany my collaborators have discovered in various places objects of cultural value.

Most of these objects are at present ownerless Jewish property. In order to preserve these objects of cultural value from theft, destruction or damage, I intend to have them sent to Germany where they will be kept in safety. The entire stock sent to Germany will be catalogued and you will be supplied with a list for your information.

The Führer himself will decide as to the best use to which the works of art stored in Germany can be put.

A. Rosenberg.

(e) Copy

Order by Goering,
dated 5.XI.40.

In continuation of the measures already adopted with a view to safeguarding Jewish artistic property through the agency of the Head of the Military Administration of Paris and the Rosenberg staff of officials (Chef OKW 2 f, 28.14 W.Z.No. 3812/40g) the works of art which have been housed in the Louvre will be disposed of as follows:-

(1) Works of art, as to the subsequent use of which the Führer will reserve his decision.

(2) Works of art which are to be used to complete the collections of the Reichsmarschall.

(3) Those works of art and libraries which appear suitable for use when the High School is erected and as to the disposal of which Reichsleiter Rosenberg would seem competent to decide.

(4) Those works of art which are suitable for despatch to German museums will at once be properly inventoried and packed by Rosenberg's staff, and with the assistance of the Luftwaffe, brought to Germany.

(5) Those works of art which are suitable for presentation to French museums or which may properly be made over to German or French art dealers will be sold by auction at a date hereafter to be fixed, and the proceeds handed to the French state for the relief of French war widows and orphans.

(6) Further seizures of Jewish artistic property in France will be carried out, as heretofore, by Rosenberg's staff in conjunction with the Head of the Military Administration of Paris.

Paris, 5.XI.40.

I will submit this proposal to the Führer. Pending his decision these regulations will be operative.

Goering.

(f) The Reichsmarschall of the
Great German Reich.

Headquarters,
1.V.41.

The fight against Jews, Freemasons and other representatives of hostile political opinions in alliance with them, as well as against the powers opposing us is an urgent task of National Socialism during the war.

I have, therefore, welcomed the decision of Reichsleiter Rosenberg to set up bodies of officials in all the occupied territories whose duty it will be to secure any research material and works of art belonging to such circles and send them to Germany.

All officials of the party, state and army are accordingly directed to afford every conceivable support and assistance to the staff of Reichsleiter Rosenberg, to Reichshauptstellenleiter party member Utikal and to his representative DRK-Field-leader party member von Behr (+), in carrying out their task. The aforementioned have received instructions to report to me on their work and especially as to any difficulty which they may encounter.

Goering.

(+) Probably the same as von Behr who committed suicide after arrest, see Summary of Information No. 45.

(g)

Decree of the Führer.

Jews, Freemasons and others who by reason of their political outlook are adversaries of National Socialism, are the originators of the war now being directed against Germany. Systematic moral resistance to these agents is an essential war task.

I have, therefore, directed Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg to carry out this task after consultation with the Chief of the HQ Staff of the Wehrmacht. His officials, while employed in the occupied territory, will have the right to search libraries, archives and lodges and other institutions of a political or cultural character, for material representing these tendencies, and confiscate the same with a view to rendering it available for the political tasks of the NSDAP and subsequently for scientific research in High Schools. The same regulation applies to objects of cultural value which are held or owned by Jews, or which are unowned or of doubtful ownership. The executive provisions regulating co-operation with the Wehrmacht will be issued by the Chief of the HQ Staff of the Wehrmacht after consultation with Reichsleiter Rosenberg.

The necessary measures as regards the Eastern territories under German administration will be taken by Reichsleiter Rosenberg in his capacity as Reichsminister for the occupied territories.

(signed) Adolf Hitler.

The Führer's Headquarters.
March 12th 1942.

To all officials of the Wehrmacht,
the Party and the State.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 13

November, 1945.

TRANSLATIONS OF P.I.D. REPORTS Nos. 117 and 130
referred to in Weekly Bulletins Nos. 14 and 16.

ABETZ'S SCHEME FOR REPRISALS IN FRANCE.

(R/G/24/10 D.)

(Translated from German text
in P.I.D. Report No. 117 -
Documents Section GAD/C.)

M E M O R A N D U M .

SECRET.

B.O. Staff.

Berlin, 13. 12. 1941.

Subject: Discussion Reichsmarschall - PETAIN.

In addition to the news about the discussion between the Reichsmarschall and Petain, I learn from a very well informed source that it was a complete failure. Petain is said to have entirely monopolised the conversation and to have put forward a great deal of 'Gravamins', chiefly concerning the military question. In consequence, the discussion lost its purely emotional basis, from the very outset, so that no closer understanding, but rather an estrangement, resulted, on political matters.

I have been informed in this connection that Ambassador ABETZ was not called upon to take part in the preliminaries nor was he present at the discussion. He was not even informed of the result. His position is said to have deteriorated greatly during the last month. It is of interest that Ambassador Abetz seriously put forward the following suggestion to the Foreign Office: No French hostages should in future be shot in case of further assassinations of German soldiers in France. His idea was rather to establish a kind of "Femegericht" in France which would murder 90 to 100 Gaullists in revenge for every German who was killed.

P.T.O.

CONVICT COMMANDOS.

Summary by Dr. JOEL (? JOEL),
(apparently an official of Goering's
staff, of a speech by Goering.)

(R/G/8/11 D)

(Translated from German text in P.I.D. Report No. 130,
Documents Section GAD/C, of 3.10.45.
Photostat available in P.I.D.)

The Reichsmarschall is looking for desperate men, who will be used on the Eastern front in special commandos to carry out sabotage behind the lines. They will be organised in bands, acting under orders and having interpreters attached to them. The RM has in mind convicts serving their first sentence for offences of not too serious a character, and not undeserving of some indulgence.

The RM had primarily in view men sentenced for poaching. He was aware that the RFSS.(+) had already demanded and obtained the services of poachers, but he thinks that further investigation could be made. Only men who killed game out of zeal for hunting would be selected; on no account would trappers, etc., be considered. Secondly, the RM thought of employing members of smuggling bands who had been engaged in shooting-affrays at the frontier, and who willingly risked their lives in outwitting customs officials. Men who smuggled goods in trains would not be considered.

The RM suggests for consideration that other classes of prisoners might also be detailed for service with the proposed bands.

In the districts allotted to them, these bands would be free to commit murder, arson and rape, besides engaging in their main task of destroying the command-staffs of the partisan groups; **once they were back in German territory they would come, once more, under strict discipline.**

(signed) Dr. JOEL (? JOEL).

24. 9. 42.

(+) Reichsführer, SS.: HIMMLER.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/G/17/11 B)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 14.

November, 1945.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER TO DR. EGER
FROM HUGO ILTIS, Ph.D.,
Professor of Biology, Mary Washington College.

Fredericksburg, VA.

818 Marye Street.

October 14th 1945.

Dear Dr. Eger,

. . . . I am sending a list of names of people whom I would consider war criminals. Of course, the list is incomplete and also preliminary.

.
.
.
I don't think I have to explain to you that the German "Rasseforscher" were and are war criminals in the real sense of the word. They produced a "mental poison gas" which prepared the German mentality for the infamous crimes, for tortures and sterilisation of millions who were better than their executioners. But they also infected the subjugated nations like the Poles and the Slovaks with the deadly poison of racism

.
.
.
With best regards,

sincerely yours,

(signed) Hugo Iltis.

THE WAR CRIME OF RACISM

German science is and has been one of the helpers of German conquest. German Universities, German Scientific Institutions and German higher schools were not only the shining centres of human progress as pictured by the Germans, but also the breeding places of German megalomania and the arsenals for the fabrication of both chemical and mental poison gas.

Frederick II, who is considered by the Nazis as the greatest German before Hitler, characterised German Science well. When, during the Seven Year's War, his title and his historic rights to Austrian Silesia were doubted, he said: "What would be the use of my crown jurists, my historians and professors if they shouldn't be able to give the scientific proof of my historic rights?"

The German Race Theory, although primarily elaborated by non-scientists was readily and enthusiastically adopted and proclaimed by German Universities and by German scientists. The internationally recognised Anthropologist, Professor Eugen Fischer, Rector of the Berlin University, was the speaker and representative of German Science when he, after Hitler came to power, whole-heartedly adopted the Theory of the German Master Race and of its right to subjugate and to rule all the other inferior nations. Professor Fischer, like all other anthropologists know, of course, very well that there does not exist any German Race at all, that the German people like all others is composed of an inextricable mixture of races and that all the talk about a superior master race is nothing else than fraud and propaganda.

But Hitler needed an ideological pretext for his rapacious conquests and German Science, subservient and nationalistic, was ready to give scientific blessings to an unscientific propaganda theory. Already before Hitler, the prophet and propagator of the Theory of the German Master Race, H.F.K. Guenther, although no scientist at all, had been appointed professor at the famous University of Jena. And, after Hitler came to power, all Universities and schools of equal rank tried to surpass each other in appointing apostles of the Nazi Race Theory to professors. The German Universities and schools once again became factories of the mental poison gas of Nazi propaganda.

List of War Criminals

who built up and propagated the German Race Theory (Racism).

There are three groups of men involved:

- First: a small group of scientists of good standing and even of fame who protected and promoted the works and writings of the second and third groups although they knew very well that racism is no science but a pseudoscience and political propaganda. Those people I regard to be the worst war criminals.
- Second: a group of popular writers who wrapped in the cover of science sold the poison to the so-called intelligence.
- Third: a great number of cheaper or finer politicians which used racism to stir up the people like Goebbels, Rosenberg, Streicher etc.

First Group: Scientists who propagated and protected racism:

Prof. Dr. Eugen Fischer, Berlin.	Prof. Dr. Fritz Lenz, Muenchen.
Prof. Dr. Philaetes Kuhn, Dresden.	Prof. Dr. Herman Siemens.
Prof. Dr. W. Scheidt, Hamburg.	Prof. Dr. Willi Hellpach, Stuttgart
Dr. Agnes Blum.	Dr. E. Ruedin, Muenchen.
Prof. Dr. O. Roche, Leipzig.	Prof. Dr. Aichel, Kiel.
Prof. Dr. Hollison, Muenchen.	Prof. Dr. Much, Wien.
Prof. Dr. Freiherr von Vershuor, etc.	Prof. Dr. Ernst Lehmann, Tübingen.

Second Group: Popular writers propagating racism.

Dr. Hans F.K. Guenther, Jena.	Prof. Dr. Mielke, Berlin.
Prof. Dr. B.K. Schultz.	Prof. Dr. Fritz Kern.
Dr. Ludwig F. Clauss.	Prof. Dr. M. Staemmler.
Studienrat Dr. J. Graf.	Dr. O. Kankleit.
Prof. Dr. S. Passarge.	Ewald Banse.
Dr. Lothar Tirala, Muenchen.	Dr. Muckermann, (Jesuit).
Prof. Dr. M. Wundt.	Otto Hauser, (not the paleontologist).
Prof. Dr. Fehrle, Heidelberg.	

Nº 15

Law. Nº 10

Nº 16

Министерство 30.000 ланне

Гелрежа

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET.

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/31/12 T)

No. 17

January, 1946.

DEPOSITION BY MARI HENSZEL CONCERNING OFFICIALS
OF THE RAVENSBRÜCK CONCENTRATION CAMP WHO, IN HER
OPINION, HELPED TO MAKE THE LOT OF THE PRISONERS
MORE BEARABLE.

Deposition made at Stockholm and certified at the
American and British Legations.

[NOTE: In regard to the Wardress MOVES, mentioned by Frau Henszel
as having been well-disposed towards prisoners, it should
be noted that a female-supervisor "MOWES" was accused of
ill-treating inmates in the French charge 1352/Fr/G562 and
in the Belgian charge 1893/B/G/192.]

Translation

S T A T E M E N T.

I request that consideration may be given to this, my deposition,
when judgment is passed on the former warders and wardresses of German
concentration camps whose names appear below. I state only facts
witnessed by myself.

Erika BAEDECKER (F.K.L., RAVENSBRÜCK).

[F.K.L. = Concentration Camp for Women.]

This woman first supervised, for approximately half a year, a
working party in a drawing-pin factory, and subsequently a bunker-building
party. In both places she always secretly helped the prisoners. She
deliberately overlooked everything which was forbidden (the taking of food
from the working-site to the huts, the secret posting of letters, etc.).
In addition, she herself rendered assistance in various ways to prisoners
by sharing her food ration with them, by forwarding illegal mail, where
possible, to their families, by 'forgetting' to lock up the cells and to
switch off the lights, and by making false entries in the Bunker Report
Book, which were aimed at easing the prisoners' lot. She always
endeavoured to come into close contact with the prisoners, especially the
Polish women, and used to sit, secretly, with the prisoners in their
barracks, just like one of them. She deliberately and constantly went out
of her way to help. I never saw or heard that she had struck anybody.
Any prisoner who knew her by name will certainly confirm this statement.

MÖVES (Christian name unknown); F.K.L. RAVENSBRÜCK.

She was in charge of the bunker-building party in 1944, immediately prior to the supervisor BAEDECKER. She, likewise, often helped prisoners in the bunker, and behaved very decently even towards Ukrainians who were known to the camp Administration to be verminous and thieving.

SS.-Nurse LISA (surname unknown): Ward II for infectious diseases in F.K.L. RAVENSBRÜCK.

She appreciated the work of the prisoner-nurses and tacitly approved of our special endeavours for those prisoners who were seriously ill, regardless of their nationality. She herself prepared tasty meals for the very weak and feeble inmates. Whenever possible, she condoned the illegal removal by prisoner-nurses of medicines and bandages from the infirmary stores, for the use of the sick prisoners in the infirmary and in the camp. She admitted relatives and friends of dying inmates, though this was strictly forbidden, and permitted prisoner-nurses to attend to the dying in a humane and thorough manner, although this was contrary to camp regulations.

Ella ETTLER: F.K.L. WATTENSTEDT, near DRUTTE - BRUNSWICK District, 1944-1945.

She was particularly sympathetic and human in dealing with prisoners. She never pushed, struck or punished anyone. She was patient and full of understanding, even towards the most stupid, dirty and indolent girl-prisoners. She showed herself particularly decent towards the sick prisoners whom she took into the larger men's infirmary to have their wounds dressed.

Hildegard WRUBLIK (or WROBLIK): F.K.L. WATTENSTEDT, 1944-1945.

She was in charge of outside detachments from November 1944 to April 1945. She was particularly sympathetic and fair to the weaker prisoners. During air raids, she helped all prisoners to take cover. When marching or at the double, she always saw to it that the weakest could keep step. From personal talks, I know her to be broad-minded and unprejudiced.

SS.-Oberscharführer EMAN (or EHMAN): until 1943 in STUTTHOF Concentration Camp (near DANZIG), 1943 in F.K.L. RAVENSBRÜCK.

At Stutthof he was a corporal in the infirmary. He was known to be fair, lenient, decent and friendly. The same applies to the warders under his command who supervised the female personnel working in the laundry.

At STOCKHOLM, October 28th, 1945.

(signed) MARI HENSZEL.

Mjärnegatan 10 II.
Stockholm.

Stockholm, 28th October, 1945.

We hereby testify that Mari HENSZEL is the writer of this document.

(s) Joan Williamson-Enge,
C/o American Legation,
Stockholm.

(s) Muriel Seymour.
British Legation.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET
(R/G/7/1 A)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 18.

January, 1946.

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER FROM
Dr. Ing. HARALD WINNER, EDELHOF No.6, Nr. HAAG, LOWER AUSTRIA.

(Received from the British National Office)

[NOTE: See also Research Summary of Information
No.7, page 5 and List 7 of "Keymen"]

HAAG, September 21st, 1945.

To: HQ Military Government British
VIENNA, III Mohsgasse 1.

Re: Ministerialdirektor Xaver DORSCH
Head of the Organisation Todt, Section Construction and Building.

In perception of the fact that the fight against brutality and inhuman actions has to be carried out recklessly to the very end for the sake of culture and to which the better part of the people should contribute by all means, I venture to submit you the following report with the request to pass it on to those quarters in charge of the search for war criminals.

In the middle of January of this year I partook as the owner of my firm: Nordboehmische Wasserbaugesellschaft Winnar & Co Aussig Czechoslovakia on a meeting of 'Betriebsfuehrer' (managing director) of the building industry corporation at PLASENBURG, near KULMBACH, BAVARIA.

There was also present Ministerialdirektor Xaver DORSCH the head of the building and construction department of the organisation Todt. The aim of the meeting was to picture in a mutual discussion the existing difficulty in the building trade at the time being and to find the ways and means for a possible relief. During one of the conferences the representatives of the enterprises of construction pointed out that the enormous loss in the efficiency of the workers in the building trade especially of these people from prisons and concentration camps and made the suggestion to give them more substantial food in order to increase their working efficiency. This proposal could not be taken into consideration on account of the food situation in Germany.

Ministerialdirektor Xaver DORSCH partook in that discussion during which he said the following (I remember quite well his words):

'I cannot understand these hesitations, if it would be for me to decide I would send all those prisoners who are out of working efficiency to the gas chambers.'

I do not know whether Ministerialdirektor DORSCH is guilty of any war crime and is accused for it, but the brutal spirit of national socialism was shown by these words and this spirit should be annihilated. One need not

- 2 -

wonder that in the scum of the German people there were atrocious men ready to execute the orders of extinction given and approved by their leaders. To my opinion leaders of national socialism who had such attitudes or were in accordance with these principles have no right to live as free citizens any more.

From Mr. DORSCH's words there could be drawn the conclusion that Mr. D. would not have hesitated to kill the half-starved prisoners whose further existence was of no interest for the national socialistic leaders provided it would have been in his power. He would have been quite able to do such a crime and the question remains whether he had once an opportunity to realize his intentions.

I am ready to stand for the correctness of my statement.

Yours faithfully,

(sgd) Ing Winnar.

7

✓ 17. Ziskovic

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/G/16/1)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 19 (bis)

January, 1946.

FURTHER LIST OF PERSONS ALLEGED TO HAVE
BRUTALLY ILL USED PRISONERS OF WAR AND DEPORTED PERSONS:
RECEIVED BY THE FOREIGN OFFICE FROM A BELGIAN SOURCE AND
TRANSMITTED TO THE U.N.W.C.C. AND J.A.G. BY THE BRITISH NATIONAL OFFICE.

COPIE:
(U 9613/16/G)

BULLETIN DE RENSEIGNEMENTS.

Liste de personnes qui se sont distinguées par
leur cruauté envers les P.G. et déportés.

Camp de Ravensbrück.

Dr. S.S. ROSENTHAL	:	Piqures intra-veineuses causant la mort des détenues (à base de térébenthine). Piqures causant l'avortement de toutes les femmes enceintes passant par le camp.
S.S. BINDER	:	De l'Atelier "S 1" - frappait les détenues à la face (cause de nombreux accidents: yeux crevés, dents et nez cassés).
S.S. GRAF	:	Comme ci-dessus. (Possédait une moto plaque 98 M 498).
Oberaufseherin BINZ	:	Coups aux détenues.
id. ROTHE, Else:	:	a lâché deux chiens dans un local où se trouvaient des femmes nues (désinfection) sous prétexte qu'elles faisaient trop de bruit; plusieurs détenues ont été mordues au ventre.
Commissaire HORTZ	:	Enfonçait des épingles pliées dans les parties sexuelles des détenus (hommes et femmes) pour les faire parler.
id. RANDOW	:	Autorisait et faisait exécuter les punitions était seul juge en la matière.

Mm. /Gg.

BULLETIN DE RENSEIGNEMENTS

Liste des individus qui se sont distingués par leur brutalité envers les P.G. et les déportés.

1. BELLINGROFT, de Gusten (près d'Ascherleben) coups aux P.G. russes.
2. HEINZ - Feldwebel au Kdo 6109 à Brackvorhafen — responsable de la mort du caporal Sybell G. de Liège (l'a fait abattre d'une rafale de mitrailleuse pour absence lors d'un contre-appel).
3. REIGELS - Lagerführer au camp de Schoneberg s/Elbe coups et mauvais traitements—obligeait les malades à travailler.
4. RICHTER d'Augsbourg - ~~contre-maitre~~ civil des ateliers "Messerschmidt" du camp de Dachau—coups aux prisonniers.
5. RUPERT—Lagerführer au camp de Dachau—SS.—est responsable de la mort de 1500 juifs et des 4,000 russes tués à la mitrailleuse sur l'ordre d'Himmler.
6. SCHELLENBERG, Hermann—propriétaire de l'atelier du même nom à Bosberg (50 km. N. de Gorlitz) - mauvais traitements aux P.G.—nourriture insuffisante—cachot pour des futilités.
7. SCHOLTZ - contre-maitre à l'atelier "Messerschmidt" du camp de Dachau—dénonciateur—coups aux Prisonniers.
8. TRINKELS Hauptscharführer - Dachau - gardien en chef du camp—coups aux détenus.
9. WAGNER de Franckfort a/Main—chef du bloc 14 au camp de Dachau (ancien détenu) - dénonciateur—s'est vanté d'avoir étranglé des prisonniers.

Gg.

BULLETIN DE RENSEIGNEMENTS.

Liste des individus qui se sont distingués par leur brutalité envers les P.G. et les déportés.

1. MERLITZ, Adolphe—polizei à Langeloh—toujours en fonction—coups aux P.G.—nazi très dangereux.
2. MERLITZ (fils du précédent) — a frappé à coups de matraque des détenus politiques évadés d'un train — dénonciateur.
3. PETERSEN, Auguste— Bauerführer à Langeloh—coups aux P.G. et déportés—au cours de l'hiver 1941-1942 a frappé un P.G. serbe dont l'état nécessita l'intervention d'un médecin—frappait les P.G. sans autre motif que sa mauvaise humeur—la "Wehrmacht" lui aurait délégué un officier pour l'inviter au calme.
4. VOSS, Herman de Langeloh (voir MERLITZ — Père et fils).
5. WAHLERS, Dora de Langeloh—mauvais traitements et coups aux P.G. et aux déportés—a fait envoyer un déporté au camp de concentration après l'avoir roué de coups.
6. "WILLY" — surnommé "l'homme aux poignets cassés" — dénonciateur de P.G. et d'anti-nazis—est domicilié à la ferme Grübhagen à Reimedingen (Langeloh).

Liste des camps où des crimes de guerre ont été commis.

CAMPS

ARNBERG (prison)

KALTENSTEIN CASTEE (politique)

NAMMERING (politique)

FOHRENWALD (politique)

NATIONALITE DES VICTIMES.

Tchécoslovaquie, Belgique, France, Pologne, Yougoslavie.

Angleterre, France, Belgique, Tchécoslovaquie, Russie, Hollande, Pologne, Suisse et Italie.

France, Russie, Hollande, Belgique et Autriche.

Russie, France, Belgique, Tchécoslovaquie et Pologne.

KAUFBUREN ...

CAMPS

NATIONALITE DES VICTIMES.

KAUFBUREN (politique)

Yougoslavie, Tchécoslovaquie, France,
Belgique, Russie, Pologne, Hollande
et Italie.

RHEINEBACH (politique)

Hollande, France, Belgique et
Luxembourg.

NEIDERHAGEN (politique)

Belgique, Hollande, France, Pologne,
et Russie.

KNEIP (prisonniers de guerre)

France, Belgique, Hollande, Italie,
Yougoslavie, Lituanie, Espagne,
Hongrie, Norvège, Grèce, Turquie,
Russie et Pologne.

RATISLEEN (politique)

France, Belgique et Russie.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

(R/P/21/1)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 20

January, 1946.

The following translation of a statement by a Polish naval officer, ex-internee of Dachau, on medical experiments in that camp is circulated for information.

[The experiments referred to in III a, appear to be those described in Summary of Information No. 41. The Professor Schilling in the list at the foot of the document is probably the same as Dr. Schilling, sentenced to death by the U.S.A. Court in the Dachau Trial on December 12th, 1945.]

(Chief Research Officer)

EXPERIMENTAL STATIONS IN THE HOSPITAL.

I. Malaria.

The healthiest people were selected and stripped naked. In special padded rooms they were exposed for twenty-four hours to the stings of malaria anopheles mosquitoes. After a few weeks under observation they were treated with mineralwater (sic). The administering of quinine was severely punished; in some cases even the death penalty was privately inflicted by Professor Schilling (intravenous injection of petrol).

II. Phlegmone (Dr. Schutz).

The healthy strong people were injected subcutaneously with matter from the wounds of the sick. The resulting wounds were not allowed to be treated. The antidote and sole medicine administered to his patients by Dr. Schutz was tablets of his own manufacture. 95% mortality from common bloodpoisoning.

III. SS Secret Experimental Station "Ahnenerbe" (Code name).

(a) Naval and Airforce Station

Ground: The airman or seaman is shot down by enemy action over the North Sea or his ship is sunk. The crews with lifebelts swim about in the water waiting to be rescued. It is stipulated that all this shall take place in winter.

Task: To ascertain what physical conditions must be produced to enable men adrift at sea to hold out as long as possible and, in general, to enable men to hold out as long as possible in ice cold water. To this purpose the men were kept in tanks with ice and water until they died. A note was made of the longest time that the various types of men could hold out. The others were given different kinds of food in the water and were able to hold out longer; others yet were given injections into their blood, the details of which are not known. The majority died while still in the water, others a few hours after being taken out. The few individual cases which held out through everything were warmed for some hours with quartz lamps so that on the places where the rays fell burns were brought out which refused to heal.

The patient died from damage to the cells of the skin. To avoid these wounds by bodily warming another method was employed. The youngest and prettiest women from the concentration camps for politically unreliable women were brought to Dachau and handed over to the experimental station. When the criminal was hauled out of the water half dead he was laid between two of these women naked in one bed so that they could warm him with their natural bodily warmth. When the patient recovered consciousness after a few hours the "SS - Professors" would say: "Now you can satisfy your sexual needs".

(b) Gas Experimental Station

Various types of gas were tried out there. The lethal strength of these gases was tried out on the prisoners near Linz, Austria.

(c) Penicillin Experimental Station.

When penicillin was used in England and America by the Troops, the Germans discovered that it was a wonderful remedy, far better than Prontosil or other German sulphonamides, better than all the German I.G. Farbenindustrie products. The Germans were so keen to discover the secrets of this remedy that to achieve this aim German spies of a Special squad set up Laboratories or Experimental Stations in various places in Germany, amongst these was the one at Dachau. That these laboratories were used as means of purge, extermination, was told me by a friend who was told of this affair by a drunken S.S. Doctor.

This is part of my observations and experiences in the Concentration Camp at Dachau near Munich.

Taddeus Kutek.

P/ Officer in Polish Navy.

(The following names of officials of the Camp
are appended to the Report, without comment.
Chief Research Officer)

S.S. Ostuf RUPPERT	- Lagerführer
S.S. Hscha BOETGER	- Rapportführer
S.S. Hscha JAKOB	- Arbeitsinsatzführer I.
S.S. Hscha SCHWARZ	- Arbeitsinsatzführer II.
S.S. Ostuf KAMPE	- Schutzhaftlagerführer II.
Prof. SCHILLING	- Munich University Malaria Experimental Station.
S.S. Ostuf ULRICH	- Head of Deutsche Ausrüstungs Werke
S.S. Hscha BACH	- Interrogation Officer.
SCHUBERT	- Prisoner doctor in the dispensary.
S.S. Ostuf SCHULZ	- i/c Working parties in D.A.W.
S.S. Ostuf Dr. SCHUTZ	- Phlegmone experiments in the dispensary.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET
(R/G/17/12 A)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 21.

February, 1946.

N O T E: The following translation of Ziereis' confession has been amended in places, as regards the wording of the English, for greater clarity; otherwise, the text is reproduced as it was received. It is not always clear whether certain statements are made by Ziereis himself or by the secretaries or other deponents. - A list of personalities mentioned has been added at the end indicating those who are already on the UNWCC lists. -

Chief Research Officer.

BAOR/15228/11/16/JAG

Dying confession made by Standartenführer Ziereis, Commandant of Mauthausen Concentration Camp (taken down on 24th May, 1945 by a Polish doctor of medicine in an American hospital, Gusen, during the interrogation of Ziereis by two intelligence officers, and certified correct by the doctor, - signature illegible - of D.P. Lazarett, 397 für Ausländer Linz-Niederhard, under date 26th September, 1945; translated by a school teacher).

Document supplied by Dr. Toni of the Polish D.P. Camp Cologne, Mulheim to ADJAG, 1st Corps; and original passed by JAG WCS to BWCE Nuremberg, 19.11.45.

On 23rd of May, 1945, about 18 o'clock I was wounded near the cottage of Prin, near Spital, by American soldiers while trying to escape them. My name is Franz Ziereis, born 13th August 1905. I was commander-in-chief of Lager Mauthausen and the other camps depending on that camp. I got shot through the left upper arm and also in the back. The bullet went through my body and came out the other side. I was brought to the 131st (US) Evac Hospital at Gusen, and I wish to declare as follows:

In pursuance of an order issued by Reichminister Himmler, I was required to kill all the prisoners in accordance with instructions drawn up by Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner. The prisoners were to be put in a tunnel, the doors of which were to be closed with stones and cement, and the whole was to be blown up with dynamite. I refused to obey this order. I understand that the prisoners at Lager Gusen I and II were to be liquidated by this process. All additional details are known to Mr. Wolfram and Obersturmführer Eckermann. The latter was working in Bergeristall.

In Mauthausen camp a gas-chamber was built in pursuance of an order issued by SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Krebsbach. This chamber had been built so as to resemble the bath house in this camp, and prisoners were gassed in it. In addition a special motor-vehicle, in which prisoners were also gassed, used to run between Mauthausen and Gusen. SS-Untersturmführer Wasicki, the chemist, supplied the vehicle for this purpose. I was well aware that prisoners had

been gassed during the trips of the car. The gassing was carried out at the instance of the doctor, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. B. Krebsbach, who must now be at Kassel. He has been eliminated from the SS, because he had been a Freemason and had played false. Whenever prisoners had to be liquidated the orders came from the Reich-Sicherheitshauptamt ("RSHA"), or from Himmler, Heydrich or Gruppenführer Müller (+) or in some cases from Dr. Kalten-Rechner (?Kaltenbrunner) chief of the Sicherheitspolizei, (Security Police).

I know nothing at all about the last 800 prisoners having been killed at Gusen II with sticks or stones, or by drowning. I did not give orders for them to be killed. Furthermore, I know nothing about 640 prisoners in Ward No. 31 having been gassed at Gusen I by the German prisoners Fiegel, Amegong (since deceased) and Liesberg, the blockmaster from Ward 15, in pursuance of orders by the commandant of the camp (Seidler) and Rapportführer Gillemann, who had threatened the German prisoners that if they failed to execute that order they would never emerge alive.

I do not know the whereabouts of Oberscharführer Jentson, who killed about 700 prisoners in camp Gusen I by making them stand naked while they were sprayed with ice-cold water, at 12° frost, out of doors. Neither do I know the hiding place of SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Nidesewetter who murdered several hundred prisoners by intravenous injections with gasoline, hydrogen (40ccm), Calciumsulphuricum 25%, Eunarcon and Evipan.

Dr. Richter, who murdered several hundred prisoners by operating on them without any reason, and cut away portions of the brain, stomach, spleen or intestines, was sent by me to camp Gunzkirchen with orders to assume the medical charge of the prisoners in that camp.

I have never heard that Untersturmführer Mierov, who was in Pagau, shot 15 sick prisoners.

I am well aware that all beatings of prisoners was forbidden by Berlin; nevertheless, I myself have beaten them out of sheer sadism.

Obergruppenführer Pohl (++) gave orders that sick prisoners, who were not entitled to get food in the camp, should be hunted into the forests where they had to support life on fruits, berries, etc. He cut down the daily ration of 750 grams to 350 grams per week, and during the last 12 days we had neither bread nor meat.

Gruppenführer Gluecks (+++) gave orders that sick prisoners were to be certified as insane and were to be gassed. About ONE MILLION and a HALF were murdered in this way. The gas-chamber is situated at Hartheim near Linz, in the direction of Passau, 10 kmtrs. from Emz.

In this camp prisoners gassed in the above manner were reported as dying from natural causes. The records of prisoners killed in this way were made out while they were still alive or in transit; this was done in the administrative section of Gusen camp.

I would like to be confronted with Himmler and Obergruppenführer Gluck (?Gluecks). Pohl and Glueck must be now in the Crevezen Cottage at Sanct Lambrecht (that is about four hours up in the hills).

The gas-chamber in the Mauthausen camp was built by order of Gruppenführer Glueck (?Gluecks) as he considered that it was more humane to gas people than to kill them by shooting.

+ + + +

(+) Heinrich Müller, head of the Gestapo office of the RSHA.

(++) Presumably Oswald Pohl, head of the WVHA which administered all concentration camps.

(+++ Presumably Police-General Gluecks, who was "Kommandar" of all concentration camps.

One day on his own initiative, Obergruppenführer Pohl sent us a convoy of 6,000 women and children who had all been without food for 10 days in transit. They had been travelling by rail in open cattle-trucks, without blankets, in icy weather in December, 1943. By an order received from Berlin, I was required to send the children, immediately, to Bergen Belsen camp, and I suppose they all died a dreadful death. I had a nervous break-down in consequence.

Another convoy of 2,500 prisoners came from Auschwitz camp to Mauthausen; they were ordered to be sprayed with cold water in winter on the parade ground. I was told to send these prisoners to Gusen camp, about 4 kms. away; we had no clothes for them except underwear. I asked for clothes for them, but was told in reply from Berlin that I was to send them naked to Gusen if no clothes were available. I sent them along in their underwear. There were several similar incidents.

Gauleiter Eigrubber forbade the giving of food to newly arrived or sick prisoners; he even gave orders that 50% of the potatoes already in stock for the use of the camp were to be handed over to civilians.

It was Gruppenführer Glueck who gave the order that all staff who had worked in the Mauthausen crematorium were to be sent to Gusen camp, where they were to be shot, simply because some of them had already been working in Auschwitz crematorium and would have been able to give information about these crematoria.

There was a secret order that the staff of the crematorium were to be liquidated every three weeks. It applied to all prisoners, without any exception, who worked in the crematorium. There was also an order to liquidate all doctors who had been working in the hospital. I refused to comply with this order. This order was issued by SS-Standartenführer Lolling (+) to all SS-doctors, but I forbade its execution when it was given out. Furthermore, it was ordered that all prisoners at Mauthausen who worked in the hospital were to be sent to other camps to be liquidated; but Dr. Walter, who was once chief medical SS officer in Mauthausen refused to obey this order. He must be at (?), and I was told that he was suffering from a contagious disease.

While I was Commandant of Mauthausen, the following camps were attached to us:-

Mauthausen	12,000	prisoners
Gusen I & II	24,000	"
Gusen III	300	"
Linz I	5,000	"
Linz II	500	"
Linz III	300	"
Ebensee	12,000	"
Passau I	6,000	"
Passau II	150	"
Passau III	60	"
Ternberg	500	"
Cross-Ramming	3,000	"
Melk	10,000	"
Eisenerz	500	"
Sanct Lambrecht	350	"
Schloss Indt	20	"
Pagau	500	"
Klagenfurt Junkerschule	200	"
Laibach	500	"
Loebelpass	2,000	"
Lochelpass Nord	1,000	"
Heinkelwerke Schwechart	4,000	"

Wiener Neustadt . . .

(+) Dr. Lolling, official of the WVHA in charge of the medical administration of all concentration camps.

Wiener Neustadt	1,500	prisoners
Mittelbach	1,000	"
Wiener Neudorf	3,000	"
Floridsdorf	1,000	"
Heinkelw. Floridsdorf	800	"
Saurerwerke	2,000	"
Steyr-Munichholz	3,000	"
St. Valentin	1,500	"
Wels	2,000	"
Amstetten	3,000	"
Gunzkirchen	450	"

There were also some other camps under my authority - about 45; I do not remember the exact number.

At the Schlier camp all the workers (about a thousand) were Jewish graphic or lithographic experts. They were employed on printing forged foreign currency passports, permits, etc. of all countries.

+ + + + +

Convoys of Jews: In the presence of Gauleiter Rayner, Dr. Ueserrliter (?Uiberreiter), Dr. Jury, Baldur von Schirach and others I received the following order from Himmler: "All Jews, from all localities in the south-east, working in the so-called fortification-commands are to be sent on foot to Mauthausen camp." In consequence of this order, we were expecting to receive 60,000 Jews at Mauthausen camp; but in fact only a small fraction of this number arrived. I remember that out of one convoy of 4,500 Jews which started from somewhere in the country, only 180 arrived at Mauthausen. The women and children had been without shoes or clothes and were very verminous. In that convoy complete families had started out together, but an immense number had died on the way from exposure, weakness etc. Zioreis asserts that, thanks to his efforts, the Jews who were lodged in the so-called 'tent-camp' at Mauthausen led a decent existence and were well treated and that there were very few deaths among them; they were given good food and a rest, and only then were they sent on to Gunzkirchen camp. Zioreis mentioned as a witness the Czechoslovakian prisoner Dr. Prof. Prohaska, whom he had frequently consulted as to how the Jewish living conditions might be improved. (Thereupon the prisoner Dr. Tonia stated that, in the tent-camp alone, Jews had died 'en masse', and that Zioreis's claims to have provided them with humane treatment and good living conditions, were nothing but lies and boasting. In one single convoy of 5,000 Jews which left Mauthausen for Gunzkirchen, 4 kms. away, 800 bodies of Jews who had been shot were counted between Mauthausen camp and the railway bridge at Mauthausen. Several trucks had to be ordered to remove the bodies.

Zioreis had 13,000 RM in one bank and 6,000 RM in another Mauthausen bank. He states that he never had any gold, jewels, dollars or any other money. Any letters he got from Himmler have been burnt, as were any orders and photos.

The paymaster, SS-man Eisenhoffer, took all the money away with him.

+ + + + +

Messerschmidt factories, according to Zioreis's confession, paid a daily hire of 8 RM for each prisoner to the chief administration in Oranienburg (+), Berlin, but the prisoner himself got only 50 pfgs. a day. Zioreis disliked this practice and energetically demanded interviews with the Party leaders.

(+) That is, to the WVHA, under Oswald Pohl.

For example, he said: "I will throw the whole truth about all those betrayals and murders in their faces. I was no student, I was a simple soldier and I obtained this post thanks to my own industry and efforts!"

BROTHEL: In Mauthausen there was a brothel; every man had to pay 2 RM, the woman got 50 Pfgs, and the HQ of the Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, Berlin got 1,50 RM. I believe (Oswald) Pohl got the money!

As regards the present situation of the other members of the Camp staff, Zierys said:

Dr. Krebsbach now in Kassel,
Obersturmführer Schulz in Liezen;
Streitwieser, Weinzierl, Struller, Frl. Gress,
Frl. Embacher, and chemist Obersturmführer Wasicki
are staying with Dr. Walter Zechner in Goisern nr. Salzburg.
Frl. Gaucer must be in Waldhofen /Ybbs. hospital.
Arbeitsdienstführer Trum must be in Goisern nr. Salzburg.

+ + + + +

The head of the camp administration, Strauss, is with his family at Helfenberg (not far from Freystadt), in a little house belonging to SS-Sturmbannführer Schulpetzki. The latter, on the night of 13th March 1941, gassed ward No.16, which contained about 170 Russian prisoners of war, with Cyclon gas, in compliance with an order from SS-Hauptsturmführer Chmielewski (+), who later received orders to proceed to a camp in Holland, together with Dr. Krebsbach. Chmielewski who was often quite drunk, used to beat the prisoners in his camp in Holland with sticks, and shot them or drowned them in water tanks. He was expelled from the SS because he had appropriated clothes, money, gold, jewels and diamonds stolen from prisoners. He ordered women to come to the officers' mess in the camp, beat them and abused them. He directed his own "Beer-news". Later on he was sentenced to 15 years hard labour, but the sentence was not confirmed by the Reichsführer. His successor in Holland was SS-Sturmbannführer Gruenewald, who was sentenced to death, but was pardoned by the SS-Reichsführer, and later on reinstated as SS-Führer. He locked 40 women in an air-tight cell and let them die of suffocation. He cannot remember the name of the camp in Holland (it was Hertogenbosch!) (++)

Obersturmführer Alfulisch is now a prisoner in Mauthausen; Streitwieser is staying in Goisern with Sturmbannführer Dr. Walter Zechner; with them are SS-Stabsführer Struller, Scharführer Lamm and a woman secretary from Schlier. He does not know where SS-Oberscharführer Kluge actually is; the latter's wife is a niece of Sturmbannführer Peterseil, the first Gau-Inspector of Oberdonau. The family comes from St. Georgen. Gauleiter Eigruher is actually staying with Peterseil; Holzinger and a woman named Kahl (who was a secretary) at a place in the Watscheneck hills, 2,400 mtrs. high, near where Zierys was arrested. Zierys' wife may be able to divulge the hiding places of the other men on the SS-staff. She is living with the wife of SS-Sturmführer Müller in Lunz Cottage on the Pirn.

Zierys wished to see his wife as soon as possible and asked to be allowed to write the following letter:

-
- (+) Chmielewski: a former commandant of Mauthausen camp.
(++) This incident resembles that related in charge 273/Ne/G/25. If so, it took place at Vught, not Hertogenbosch.

Gusen, 24.5.1945.

My dear Wife,

I was found (23rd May 1945) by the Americans while you were out shopping. I left my machine-gun behind a tree, about 4 mtrs. away from the cottage, in the direction along the river to Liesen. I ask you, my dear, to come to Gusen with the children and call at Dr. Goschinsky's. You may be subjected to an interview, and I ask you to tell the whole truth, that is, make a full statement concerning the conduct of the leaders in Berlin. Furthermore, tell these gentlemen of our joint decision to die so as to enable our children to lead a better life. When I was arrested, I lost my head. I laid my machine-gun down by the tree instead of using it, as I am known as a crack shot. The Americans behaved quite correctly, but they kept me covered. I had been shot twice and I could not move. I am now in an American hospital in Gusen camp. I have told them everything I know, so far as my condition has allowed. I have some more details to relate, especially about the treachery of certain gentlemen in Berlin, including the Reichsführer. Please come and tell everybody here how badly they treated us. Tell the gentlemen about the swinish conduct of Obergruppenführer Pohl.

Your loving husband,

(signed) Franz.

In regard to the dissolution of the farm in the St. Lambrecht Command, Zierys made a statement as follows: the administration of this farm was in the hands of a Standartenführer from Munich, who, together with Pohl and some women, often held noisy parties at St. Lambrecht; but the prisoners were in their way so they decided to denounce them, alleging that they had seized the farm and were preparing to escape. The command was dissolved in accordance with an order from the Mauthausen camp leaders, and the prisoners were brought back to the camp. Zierys stated that he got an order to liquidate them at once on their arrival, in order that no witnesses of the doings in St. Lambrecht might survive. Some of these prisoners were "chased into the electric wiring"; some were torn by Bachmeyer's dog, Lord; others were sent to Gusen camp for hard labour.

Execution of 38 Austrians on 29th April 1945.

Zierys cannot state the reason for the execution of the 38 Austrians who had already been at Mauthausen camp for more than a year. He can only say that their execution was carried out in compliance with the wishes of Gauleiter Eigruber, Dr. Pfiffner and Apann, head of the Linz Gestapo. A certain Prochaska, a Gestapo agent, had been commissioned to oversee the execution, which, it is said, was carried out by this man with two Blockführers from Mauthausen camp. In this case, I must confess, it is true that Prochaska and a Gestapo employee named Poecher from the Linz Gestapo were brought up to Mauthausen in order to carry out the execution.

Statements by the Secretaries No.1 (Panex) and No.2 (Marsalek) of Mauthausen Camp.

"The execution which had been postponed several times was fixed for the night of April 28th to 29th, 1945 in consequence of pressure by Schulz, head of the political section of Mauthausen camp; at about 11 o'clock on that same night, the notorious Hauptscharführer Spatzenegger and some other Unterscharführers demanded the immediate production of the delinquents and their execution. They were all provided with automatic machine-guns (but

not the prisoners). We, the prisoner-secretaries refused to take part in the execution and stated that we only had orders to perform it on the following morning. That order came from Alfulisch, the Lagerführer, who really had given us the order for the following morning. Spatzenegger and his men strolled away, and we at once informed the Austrians of the fate which awaited them in the morning. They tried to escape, but owing to bad luck and the treachery of other prisoners they were unsuccessful. One man, called Dietel, took refuge in the hospital camp Mauthausen. Spatzenegger did not return next morning; the prisoners were told to report to the secretary at about 8 o'clock; they were kept standing by the kitchen until noon, and were then conducted by Oberscharführer Niedermayer to a courtyard where they were murdered by two Blockführers with automatic machine-guns. Prochaska was not present at the execution.

+ + + +

"One night in February 1945, an Anglo-American Military Mission from Croatia, which was alleged to have been in connection with Tito, was brought into Mauthausen Camp. Zierys denied that he had been present at any interrogations or tortures of the Anglo-Americans. If such cruelties were perpetrated against the Anglo-Americans it was (he said?) only by order of Bachmeyer." Zierys confesses that, after the interrogation of the Anglo-Americans, such trials came to be known in the camp as "the Tibetan Prayer". After that (after the interrogation) the (Anglo-American) mission was taken to Dachau camp in a car driven by a lieutenant from Berlin, whose name is unknown to him. When Zierys was told that what he was saying about the Anglo-Americans was a lie, he reiterated "No, no, they drove away to Dachau". According to statements by Zierys it was Criminal Commissar Hamechen, Referat 4, 8/11, Reichssicherheitshauptamt (R.S.H.A.) Berlin, and Standartenführer Geschke, who conducted the "Tibetan Prayer", (a term used in the prison camps after the interrogation by torture of the Anglo-American Mission).

About Heydrich, Zierys says: All the Czechoslovakians murdered in Mauthausen Camp were executed in pursuance of orders from K.H. Frank. He himself (Zierys) was against such killings 'en masse'.

Zierys states further: "I know some details about other camps. In the year 1941 all the commanders of all the German concentration camps were ordered to Sachsenhausen, Berlin, where we were shown how the Politruks (sic) and Russian Commissars were liquidated by the most rapid methods. The Russians were collected in one part of the ward and conducted through a dark gangway to an execution cell, while a radio was played loudly. On the other side of the cell there was a hole in the wall with a mobile rest for a gun. By the time that all the politruks or commissars had been shot, all the SS-Führers of Glueck's staff were drunk; SS-Oberführer Loritz (+) supervised this massacre. The bodies of the dead Russians were thrown outside by the SS-Oberscharführer with amazing brutality. They had eight mobile crematoria, which were constantly in action and could dispose of between 1,500 to 2,000 bodies a day. I think that the cremating went on for at least five weeks. When we arrived in Sachsenhausen it had already been going on for about a fortnight.

(+) Loritz was Commandant of Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp.

In Gross-Rosen camp the prisoners were given cyanide-solution injections in the cardiac veins by the SS-doctors, who were permanently changing. The commander was SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Rogel.

In Buchenwald camp I was present, while still serving with the troops, when Jewish prisoners were robbed of all their money, gold, and jewels. Obersturmbannführer Mackmann and Untersturmbannführer Meyer, a relative of Himmler, were notorious for this sort of plundering. Everybody in that camp acquired a big car at once. Mackmann drove out in a cut-away coat and top-hat, with stolen diamonds on his fingers. The inspector of the Buchenwald arrest-cells was also an expert plunderer, and drove out drunk, with a naked woman in the car, to Erfurt, where he spent 5,000 a night in the bars - of course he paid with stolen money.

+ + + +

If I remember rightly, Oberscharführer Hirsch, the officer in charge of the arrest-cells was shot because he could not escape. Sturmbannführer Koch is said to have advised him personally to commit suicide. Hirsch knew all about commander Koch. Koch was syphilitic and got treatment from a prisoner-doctor, whom he later murdered with the help of an SS-doctor. A big deal was arranged with the Jewish plunder; a blanket worth about 2,50 RM, was sold at 100 RM.

An SS-doctor, Sturmbannführer Dr. Kirchner, a psychiatrist, killed a great number of prisoners whom he certified as insane. This action - as was the case in other camps also - was officially stated, in the reports made under No.14 F 13, to have been taken in order to prevent biological disease. The prisoners from Dachau, Buchenwald, and Mauthausen were sent before a commission from Berlin, presided over by SS-Hauptsturmbannführer Dr. Lonauer, who had a clinic at Linz - Hartheim. They were declared to be mentally defective; I believe that, with an average of 20,000, 2 million prisoners a year must have been gassed in that gas-chamber of Dr. Lonauer's nr. Linz. As Mauthausen's, the gas-chamber looked exactly like a bath-house. The actual execution was not in the hands of the SS.-Dr. Lonauer and Dr. Reynaud, but of other officers. I do not remember the name of the head of the police - he was killed later on in Croatia. They were gassed with coaloxyd-gas. The ashes were piled up behind the doctor's clinic, and were afterwards loaded on to trucks and dumped in the Danube. It is said that Hitler himself gave the orders to stop this. His reason was that information might reach the relatives of the deceased; (letters of condolence), people occasionally got the ashes of their dead.

At Auschwitz camp the Reichsführer's Commissioner stole 40kgs. of tooth-gold; I do not remember the man's name, but I am sure that Gluecks must know him. In all the camps the hair of the men, women and children was cut and shaved; this hair was used to make shoes for the winter-equipment of the army. In order to prevent any waste of hair, men had only a narrow strip, just the width of the clippers, cut in their hair. (+)

Heydrich (since killed) gave orders that all the faces of the prisoners were to be marked with invisible (?indelible) ink, from the top of the forehead to the nose and across the cheeks. This tattoo stayed on for 3 months and then had to be renewed. Gluecks and Hoesch (?Hoess) gave orders, while they were commandants of Auschwitz camp, that the prisoners' numbers were to be tattooed on their arms. Mauthausen tattoos were scarce.

(+) This was done by an order from the WVHA to render prisoners conspicuous and thus make escape more difficult.

In Mauthausen there was a gas-chamber which had been converted from a bath-chamber, or vice-versa, next door to the crematorium. According to Zierys' confession only executions took place in this room. (That is not true: this is a remark of Dr. Toni's).

Zierys denies that he gave orders that prisoners in Gusen Camp were to stand naked in winter outside the wards until they fell dead. When he heard about this order, he forbade it immediately and told Glueck what he had done, who called him a Schelsskerl.

In the year 1942/43 1,000 Dutch Jews were brought to Mauthausen. On 31st May 1943, Himmler was there and gave orders that the Jews were to carry heavy stones weighing more than 50kgs, of granite on their shoulders. These stones had to be brought up some steep steps to build up the road near Wiener Graben. The Jews nearly all committed suicide by jumping down from the wall which was about 50 mtrs. high. Shortly after Himmler's visit Zierys told Gluecks of the order, and asked him to stop it, because he knew that civilians could see what was being done. In reply he was told that nobody should demur at an order which came from the Reichsführer himself. Three months later, about 1,000 Czechoslovakian Jews arrived. At that time the mortality was only 3%. The high officials in Berlin thought this was not enough and Lippenhenschel (Liebehenschel?) rang up Zierys and asked him what was happening and why he did not get more prisoners killed. Zierys says that he replied that he wanted all the men for labour.

From that time on Zierys was treated as unreliable, and regarded with suspicion. He got one degradation after another - or so he says (yet he was promoted from Sturmbannführer to Standartenführer)!

Concerning the "prominent" prisoners Zierys made the following statement:

Horthy's son lived in this camp under the name of "mouse"; Badoglio under the name of Breusewetter; and Corte under his real name. An order was received from Gauleiter Eigruber that they were all to be liquidated; but after an interview with Colonel Hupper I refused to obey this order. I sent them to Dachau, except Corte, who was put in the cell-ward. The doors of the cell were always unlocked and he got SS rations.

Zierys said, that, to the best of his belief, in the area Warsaw - Kowno - Riga - Libau, about 10 million people were murdered.

+ + + +

(Zierys died on Thursday, 24th May, 1945, in the afternoon, in Gusen Camp Hospital.)

Record of statements taken from SS-Standartenführer Franz Zierys, former commandant of the Concentration Camps Mauthausen - Gusen - Linz etc.

I, Franz Zierys was born 13.7.1905 in Munich. My Father was killed in the first world war; my Mother is living in Munich.

I have one brother Rudolf who is 38 years old, a steam engine machinist, and two sisters Margarete 47 years old and Wilhelmine 32 years old. I am a merchant by profession. During my long unemployment I worked as a carpenter.

I performed my military service from 1.4.24 to 30.9.36, in a Bavarian Regiment, in which I held the rank of Sergeant. I left the Army with the rank of Lieutenant, and I came to the SS on August 30th 1936 with the rank of Obersturmführer and I was assigned to the 4th Standarte SS in Oranienburg as a teacher, for schooling the men.

I was sent to Mauthausen on 17.11.39 in succession to the previous camp commandant, Sauer. I owe my rapid rise to the fact that I often volunteered for front line service; but my commanding officer, under the SS Reichsführer Himmler, compelled me to remain as a camp commandant at Mauthausen. The proportion of SS troops to the number of prisoners was 1 to 10.

The greatest number of prisoners in the camp at Mauthausen was 17,000 over and above other camps. (+) The greatest number of prisoners in the other camps, excluding Mauthausen, was 76,000 prisoners, and the total came to 95,000. The number of deaths was over 65,000. The number of SS troops was about 5,000; they were called "Totenkopfverbände" (Deaths - Head - Units). They were divided into sections of guards and command-staff. The rest of the SS (over 6,000 men) came from the Air Force (Luftwaffe); they were dressed in SS uniforms, and many of them were so called "Volksdeutscher".

Prisoners of German nationality - in all about 450 men - were also assigned to the SS troops under orders given by Himmler. These prisoners might be required to fight against the enemy, especially against the Russians. They were mostly volunteers, the rest were conscripted by the commanders without my knowledge.

Orders to burn all the prisoners' documents were given in the last days of April (1945) and in the first days of May; the order was issued by the Office D (++) in Berlin by Group Leader SS Gluecks. The order to kill the prisoners was given by SS Reichsführer Himmler. During his visit to Mauthausen, Himmler himself gave orders that the prisoners were to be made to carry big stones 45 - 50 kg. each, as an example of how they might be liquidated.

Personally I have murdered many hundreds of prisoners, perhaps about 400 by consigning them to the penal company, (Strafkompanie) where many were tortured and killed every night, according to orders from Berlin. I have personally participated in the executions.

In 1940, 320 Poles from Warsaw were massacred by orders received from Gruppenführer Mayerich. On several occasions I had to shoot at prisoners because the new SS troops (Volksdeutsche) shot so badly with small arms. The order that they were to be shot with small arms came from Gruppenführer Gluecks. A shooting-stand was installed in the camp at Sachsenhausen, by his orders, where the prisoners were shot without warning from behind (Genickschuss), while a radio loud-speaker blared out.

According to orders issued by Hauptsturmführer Lonauer and Dr. Renault "incorrigible criminals of profession" were certified "insane" and sent to Hartheim near Linz, where they were annihilated by a special process of Dr. Krebsbach's.

The majority of the first few thousand prisoners to be murdered, were killed by SS Hauptsturmführer Bachmayer in the Camp at Mauthausen. Many others were killed by camp leader Seidler at Gusen. Seidler and Chmielewski had the skins (from murdered bodies) prepared and made into stachels, lamp-covers, bookcovers, etc. I did not have any skins prepared for myself because it was forbidden by Berlin.

The "action K" consisted of prisoners, who were not allowed to have contact with anybody, and were liquidated by Himmler's orders.(+++). Chmielewski,

-
- (+) Presumably "the other camps" of the Mauthausen group.
 - (++) Amt D of the WVHA controlled the camps.
 - (+++). Presumably prisoners of the Nacht und Nebel category.

the first Camp Gusen commandant, had murdered several thousand prisoners. I am not responsible for this, because the orders were given by Berlin. I was not a shareholder of Dest, and I only received 300 marks monthly from Dest and 600 marks monthly in return for certain duties as a camp leader. I had no other income. Hunting did not cost me anything, as it was allowed to me free of charge. The plane did not cost me anything because it was given to me. Furthermore, I received orders to kill all the prisoners at Gusen I and II by blowing up the vaults (Kellerbau) at a time when the prisoners would be in them, in case the Russian Army should advance into the neighbourhood. If the USA Army were to come first the prisoners were to be set free. In February 1945 SS Gruppenführer Pohl had given instructions that the prisoners were to be led into the woods where they were to be murdered in different ways, by certain means; this was also to be done if the war was lost. My wife was shocked, and exerted her influence on me so that I began to ignore Berlin. I had recognised that the orders from Berlin were senseless, but it made me nervous. Mauthausen - Gusen were the last camps to which the camps at Buchenwald, Dachau, Auschwitz etc. were finally evacuated. Thousands of prisoners were sent to us unexpectedly, men, women and children - and there was no food for them. I asked Berlin to stop this cruelty and they, my superiors, criticised me. In every convoy there were 600 - 800 dead prisoners. Shortly before the end of the war they sent us a convoy of 4,800 prisoners from Dachau, and only 180 of them arrived, the others had died from starvation on the way, because they had been given no food. In the last days, just before the end of the war, the crematorium crews at Mauthausen and Gusen were murdered by SS-Hauptsturmführer Bachmeyer because they knew too much. Continuing his statements Zieleris mentioned many names of high SS officials, among them Eigruber, the Gauleiter of Upper Austria. When I met Himmler for the last time, he said, it was in Vienna, 7 - 8 weeks ago. I believe that he is hiding somewhere in Czechoslovakia. In reply to my question as to whether he realised that the war was lost for Germany, he said "Yes". Now I realise what a disaster has been brought on 80 million Germans by one stupid man, Hitler, and the results.

At this point the interrogation came to an end because of Zieleris' weakness and his difficulty in speaking. Franz Zieleris made the above statements as he lay in bed, having been seriously wounded by two shots, one in the stomach and one in the left shoulder.

All the questions asked him in German by two Intelligence agents he answered consciously and without any compulsion.

List of Personalities

INDEX OF PERSONALITIES

Those who have been
charged by the UNWOC are marked with an asterisk.

Alfulisch	Lagerführer, Obersturmführer.
Apann	Head of Gestapo, Linz.
+ Bachmayer	SS-Hauptsturmführer.
+ Chmiliowski	SS-Hauptsturmführer.
Eckermann	Obersturmführer.
+ Eigruher	Gauleiter.
Eisenhoffer	SS. Paymaster at Mauthausen.
+ Frank K.H.	
+ Geschke	Standartenführer.
Gillermann	Rapportführer.
+ Gluecks	SS. Gruppenführer.
+ Gruenewald	SS. Sturmbannführer.
Hamechen	Criminal Commissar.
+ Heydrich	
+ Himmler	SS. Reichsführer.
Hirsch	Oberscharführer.
+ Hitler	Head of State.
+ Hoess	Probably SS Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Hoess.
Holzinger	
Hupper	Colonel.
Jentson	Oberscharführer.
Kahl	SS woman.
+ Kaltenbrunner	Dr.
+ Kirchner	Dr., SS doctor, Sturmbannführer.
+ Kluge	Oberscharführer.
+ Koch	Sturmbannführer, Commandant of Buchenwald KL.
+ Krebsbach, B.	Dr.
Lamm	Scharführer.
+ Liebehenschel.	
+ Lolling	Standartenführer.
Lonauer	Dr. SS Hauptsturmführer.
+ Loritz	SS Oberführer.
+ Mackmann (or Hackmann)	Obersturmführer.
Marsalek	Secretary No.2, Mauthausen.
Mayerich	Gruppenführer.
Meyer	Untersturmführer.
Mierov	Untersturmführer.
+ Müller	Gruppenführer.
+ Muller	SS Sturmführer.
Nideswetter	Dr. SS Untersturmführer.
+ Niedermayer	Oberscharführer.
Panex	Secretary No.1, Mauthausen.
Peterseil	Sturmbannführer.
+ Pfiffrafer	Dr. SS Sturmführer. (Probably Dr. Achamer- Pfiffrafer, Oberst der Polizei, Ostland)
+ Pohl, Oswald	Obergruppenführer.
Poecher	Gestapo, Linz.
Prochaska	Gestapo agent.
Rayner	Gauleiter.
Reynaud	Dr. SS
Richter	Dr.
Rogel, Arthur	SS Obersturmbannführer, i/c Gross-Rosen.
+ Seidler	Commandant, Gusen I.
+ Sauer	Probably Saurer. Commandant of Mauthausen KL before November, 1939.

+ Schirach, Baldur von	SS Sturmbannführer.
Schulpeitzki	Hauptscharführer.
+ Spatzenegger	Head of Camp administration, Mauthausen.
+ Strauss	
+ Streitwieser	SS Stabsführer.
Struller	Dr. (Probably Uiberreither, Gauleiter
+ Uiberreiter	of Styria).
	Dr. Chief medical SS officer, Mauthausen.
+ Walter	(Possibly Dr. Wolter at Dachau)
Wasicki	SS Untersturmführer.
Wolfram	
Zechner, Walter	Dr. Sturmbannführer.
+ Ziemeis, Franz	Commandant of Mauthausen.
Weinzierl	

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/15/11 E)

No. 22

February, 1946.

N O T E: The following report by Dr. VUYSJE, a former inmate of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, was transmitted, in the French text, by the United States Ambassador at The Hague, through the United States Secretary of State's Department and the United States Commissioner, to the UNWCC. (R.O.)

Translation.

Report on the crimes of the SS. in the Concentration Camp at Auschwitz and Birkenau (Upper Silesia); and in particular on the medical experiments carried out in the Auschwitz Camp between March 1943 and August 1944.

Preliminary Note.

Shortly after the liberation of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp by the Red Army on January 27th, 1945, my friend, Edward van Gelder, a young Economist from Rotterdam (Netherlands), and I placed ourselves at the disposal of the civil and military authorities at Auschwitz. On February 19th the Russian major, who had been made commandant of the camp, asked us to meet him, but we were prevented by severe illness from keeping the appointment. A few weeks later, we had a conversation with him and were asked to bring out a little newspaper ("Mural News Sheet") just for circulation in the camp, and to draw up a report on the crimes committed by the SS. at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

In the following pages, containing the results of the research that we carried out, for the above purpose, in the Auschwitz Camp, we have confined ourselves to the essential facts; what matters most, in our view, is that the names of those who perpetrated these acts of unparalleled cruelty should be made known.

I n t r o d u c t i o n .

The concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau (referred to below as Auschwitz-Birkenau) were extermination camps, in contrast—up to a certain point—with the labour camps, where the Germans did not have the inmates periodically slaughtered or gassed (after a "selection parade").

Every inmate of a concentration camp in Poland, and probably elsewhere, is familiar with the word "Muselman" (in German Muselmann); it signified a man (or a woman) who had become too debilitated to perform hard labour, and who was, in consequence, always in danger of being sent off to the gas chambers at one of the periodical "selections".

One is amazed that the SS.--the perpetrators of all these atrocities--should have been capable of such barbarous cruelty. It seems, indeed, that the men who bear the guilt of these crimes endeavoured to transport the task of extermination to a non-emotional basis. The object in view was, in fact, regarded just as a riddance of objectionable vermin; and the wholesale slaughtering of the prisoners by prussic-acid gas must have presented itself as an obvious method to the authors of these atrocities. (+) It should be added that the methodical destruction of a large number of victims makes a far less terrifying impression than the execution of a single individual. Moreover, the SS. had "organised" the perpetration of these crimes; for instance, they had created a "Sonderkommando" (special detachment) consisting of Jewish prisoners, whose fate was still undecided, to carry out the executions; and then, a few weeks later, these assistants would be gassed in their turn ... they had seen too much!

Perhaps the most infamous character in the Birkenau women's camp was the SS. doctor MENGELE, the camp medical officer (Lagerarzt), who despatched thousands of women to the gas chambers.(++). As I have said, I do not propose to go into details here: my main object is to give the names of the principal criminals. Another man, who was not surpassed in cruelty, even by Dr. MENGELE(N), was Dr. KLEIN, the camp doctor of Auschwitz, who, on September 29th, 1944, conducted the last "selection" at Auschwitz, as a result of which hundreds of men were sent to a violent death. (+++)

By this method of extermination (by gassing), which was applied at regular intervals, the SS. were able to get rid of most of their Jewish captives. This did not however prevent the Germans from using other methods as well. For instance, some of the women (++++) have told me how they were compelled by the SS. and the women wardresses (capos) to work lying flat on their faces, and were then ordered to get up with SS. soldiers standing on their backs; and how others were literally subjected to vivisection. (I will have more to say about this later on.) I shall not say anything here about deaths by hanging, a mode of execution which was commonly employed, I believe, in all German concentration camps. I will conclude this indictment with a summary of the medical experiments carried out at Auschwitz, which caused the deaths of a number of women. (+++++)

(+) According to Dr. Max Benjamin, who was doctor at the Birkenau gypsies' camp in 1943/44, three aspirations of gas sufficed to render the victims unconscious.

(++) Dr. König, of Birkenau, was also responsible for these crimes.

(+++) Among them were four Dutchmen whom I knew personally: Hermann FRIJIA, Professor of the Faculty of Economic Science at Amsterdam University; WITSTJLJN, a tailor; a youth named CAHN, living at The Hague; and de GOEDE, a merchant of Amsterdam.

(++++) Sientje and Redna de Zwarte, 178, Lakstraat, Amsterdam Zuid; Madame Mina Harpman, 38, President Brandstraat, Amsterdam Oost, who were intending to go to be nursed at the Wilhelmina Gasthuis at Amsterdam, and others as well (see the attached list).

(+++++) I will not discuss here the camp sicknesses and epidemics which were a common feature of the camps; diarrhoea, furunculosis, exanthematic typhus, dysentery, etc., etc.

Medical experiments carried out at Auschwitz
between March 1943 and August 1944.

It was on March 21st, 1945, that I first made the acquaintance of Dr. Max Benjamin, formerly a children's doctor at Cologne, and, after emigrating, a librarian at Amsterdam. (+)

In 1943 he had been appointed as doctor in the Gypsies' Camp at Birkenau. When the experiments at Auschwitz were in progress (in Block 10) his wife, who had at first been acting as a nurse, was used as a subject for these experiments; as was also Mme. de WIND, a Dutch woman, whose husband was acting as a doctor in the mens' camp at Auschwitz. Where, it will be asked, were all these living subjects obtained from? And who was responsible for the cruelties which caused the deaths of hundreds of women?

It seems that the women in question were faced with the choice of either being sent to Birkenau or submitting to the experiments. I have gathered the following details from data collected by Dr. de Wind, and in conversations with the German-Jewish doctors Benjamin and Pieck, and also with some of the subjects of the experiments. (++)

In the men's camp at Auschwitz, block No. 10 was the only women's block (with the exception of the brothel for the SS. men, situated in Block 24). The inmates of the women's block consisted of:

- (1) About 50 women of various nationalities, who had been sent from Birkenau (from these women the personnel of Block 10 was recruited; for instance Margriet NEUMANN became the assistant of Professor GLAUBERG who was in charge of the medical experiments.)
- (2) 100 Greek women who arrived in March 1943.
- (3) 110 Belgian women who arrived in April 1943.
- (4) 50 French women who arrived in June 1943.
- (5) 50 French women who arrived in August 1943.
- (6) 40 Dutch women who arrived in August 1943.
- (7) 100 Dutch women who arrived in September, 1943.
- (8) Another 100 Dutch women who arrived in September 1943.

To these were added 12 Polish women from the neighbourhood of the camp and, from time to time, small groups of women from Birkenau. During the day, two SS. women (Aufseherinnen) guarded the block, which was also declared out of bounds for the rest of the camp population during the night, in order to avoid the inmates having any contact with men.

The experiments to which these women were subjected were divided into four groups:

- (a) experiments aimed at cancer research;
- (b) experiments intended to produce sterilisation;

(+) Now (August 1945) living at 26 Oude Iselstraat, Amsterdam Zuid.

(++) Rosina Rabinovitch and her daughter Katty, of Amsterdam; Mme. Harpman of Amsterdam. (See the attached list.)

- (c) experiments in the field of radiology.
- (d) haemeto-serological experiments.

All the women employed for these experiments were of Jewish extraction.

Details of Experiments.

I. Professor Samuel, professor of gynaecology, ⁽⁺⁾ was a German Jew of Cologne. He was given by the Standortarzt Würth, Hauptsturmführer of the SS., the task of excising parts of the portio uteri (uterine body), after which the wound was sutured. With the excised material frozen sections were made. From the reports of Professor Samuel, it seems that the latter only separated the mucous membrane of the portio uteri, but this assertion contrasts with the following facts:

- (a) the suture was indispensable;
- (b) previous experiments with the same women proved that as the os uteri (++) could not be passed by bougies, so that, to say the least, the submucous layer as well must have been damaged.

Whilst a French doctor, Melle Oval, had sabotaged these experiments by performing only one or two operations a week, Professor Samuel performed three or four daily.

II. The experiments of Professor Schumann:

Fifteen young girls of 17 and 18 were submitted to this experiment. The few subjects who survived it are probably in the hands of the Germans. This is why we have so few objective data on these very cruel experiments. The girls were placed in a field of ultra-short waves, with one electrode on the abdomen, the other one on the buttocks. The rays were focussed on the ovaries which were thus burnt. Following wrong applications the girls were severely burnt, burns of the abdomen and of the buttocks as well. One of them died of these severe wounds. The others were sent to Birkenau, where they stayed partly in the hospital (Revier), partly in the commandos. After a month they came back to Auschwitz, where they were submitted to two control operations, a sagittal incision and a transverse one, the object being to control the condition of the genital organs. The girls have undergone considerable senile changes (hormonal shrinkage); they were bedridden for months as a result of the operation wounds and have died from lack of asepsis.

III. The most extensive experiment was that of Professor Glauberg.

German gynaecologist of Kattowitz, performed in collaboration with a chemist, Dr. Goebel, of Berlin. Both were in touch with the Gestapo. The aim of the experiment was the search for contrast media in radiology, media which could replace Jodipin, as iodine was lacking in Germany. This experiment was of a commercial nature. Glauberg worked in the interest of the German chemical industry and paid the SS. a certain price for every woman received from the camp.

(+) According to Dr. Benjamin, who lived in Cologne before 1939, the gynaecologist Samuel was not a university professor. He is said to have been shot later; he had seen too much.

(++) Os uteri = entrance to uterus.

The women were placed on a radiotherapy table and by means of an electric pump, a thick white test fluid was introduced into the uterus whilst an X-ray control was carried on by screening. Next an X-ray was taken. The women suffered very much during this experiment; it was as if the abdomen was tearing open. After having got up they went to the lavatory where the liquid, often mixed with blood, was evacuated, causing violent pains. The experiments were repeated from three to six times, at intervals of from three to four weeks. Those who, because of a narrow os uteri, were not utilisable, were sent back to Birkenau, which was virtually equivalent to death. Approximately 400 women of various nationalities were submitted to this experiment. There was no intention of producing sterility, but the fact nevertheless remains, that many women will become sterile as a result of a reactive inflammation. In addition to this, the medium, overflowing into the abdomen, often produced a salpingitis or peritonitis, conditions which, in many cases, proved fatal.

IV. The last group of experiments, of a hemato-serological nature, have not had serious consequences. They were performed by the Obststurmführer of the SS. Weber, with the help of the Obersturmführer Münch. This series of experiments consisted of:

- (a) experiments concerning the fixation of blood groups;
- (b) experiments on the reactions of blood to salicylates and the sulphonamides;
- (c) reactions to intravenous injections of malarial blood.

I believe that this account of the facts is enough evidence. For greater clarity, I have attached a list of the principal culprits, and of some of their victims. If the former fall into the hands of the Allies, they could help to complete the list of their accomplices, whilst the women victims, the Jewish doctors named above and other witnesses could corroborate the present report of the facts.

This report is intended as an accusation. If the facts as related here, help to secure the arrest and conviction of the culprits, its purpose will be fulfilled.

APPENDIX ...

APPENDIX.

List of Names

Period: March 1943 - January 1945.

Names of accused

M e n g e l e (n)	Hauptsturmführer (or Obersturmführer) S.S., Camp doctor (Lagerarzt) at Birkenau.
K ö n i g	Doctor at Birkenau (at the time of the selections.)
+ K l e i n	Camp doctor at Auschwitz (at the time of the selections). S.S. officer.
G l a u b e r g	Gynaecologist at Kattowitz (at the time of the experiments). University Professor (?)
N e u m a n n, Magriet	Assistant to Prof. Glauberg.
S a m u e l, Max (?)	Gynaecologist, formerly of Cologne; deceased (?)
S c h u m a n n	University Professor (?)
G o e b e l	Qualified chemist in Berlin (at the time of the medical experiments)
W e b e r	S.S. Obersturmführer.
M ü n c h	S.S. Obersturmführer.
W ü r t h	Standortarzt, S.S. Hauptsturmführer.

Names of Witnesses.

RABBINOWITCH, Mme Rosa	At present (August 1945) at Amsterdam, and her daughter.
RABBINOWITCH, Mlle Kitty	Amsterdam (Netherlands)
HARFMAN, Mme Mina	At present (August 1945): 38, President Brandstraat, Amsterdam - O; she intended to go to the Wilhelmina Gasthuis for treatment.
(These three witnesses were subjected to experiments)	
STOPPELMAN, Mlle Marie	Rokin 142, Amsterdam - C; doctor of medicine, practised as doctor in the Women's camp, Birkenau.
COURANT, Mme Jeanne	4, Weesperzijde, Amsterdam - O; (o/o Dr. D. de Miranda); she arrived at Birkenau on September 5, 1944 and was there at the time of the last selections.
ZWARTE, Mlles Sientje & Reina de,	178, Lakestraat, Amsterdam - Z. Two sisters; they arrived at Birkenau on September 5, 1944; Sientje was present at the time of the last selections.
GELDER, Eduard van	19, Platolaan, Zeist (Netherlands); I have discussed part of this report with him.
THIJN, Salomon van	101, Gordelweg, Rotterdam-N (o/o M.A.F. Versteeg)
BENJAMIN, Max	26, Oude-Yselstraat, Amsterdam-Z; doctor, children's specialist (formerly of Cologne); during 1943/44 doctor in the Gypsy Camp at Birkenau; his wife had been subjected to medical experiments.
PIECK	Doctor, a German subject, at present in the Netherlands.
DE WIND	Dutch doctor, at present in the Netherlands; his wife was subjected to medical experiments; during 1943/44 he acted as doctor in the men's camp, Auschwitz.
+ K l e i n (Fritz?), probably identical with the one who is at present (Sept. 18, 1945) arraigned before the Military Court at Luneburg.	

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

SECRET

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/Ne/15/2 A)

No. 24.

February, 1946.

MASSACRE OF CONCENTRATION CAMP PRISONERS
ON THE MARCH FROM REHMSDORFF TO THERESIENSTADT.

The following deposition, which was communicated to the UNWCC. by the Netherlands Commissioner is circulated for information. Rehmsdorff is situated south-east of Halle. The route of the convoy appears to lie, for the first part, in the Russian Occupied Zone; for the last part in Czechoslovakia.

It is pointed out that both the deponents declared themselves ready to co-operate in investigations. (R.O.)

Political Investigation
Service
Amsterdam.

S T A T E M E N T .

On the 8th of January, 1946, there appeared before me Johan Jacob van GEELEN, Inspector of Police in Amsterdam, at the same time special State constable, on duty at the above-mentioned station, a person, who gave his name as being:

PIETER LANGHORST

born 18th May, 1916, in Amsterdam, chief of the Office for Personal Property of Enemies and Traitors in Amsterdam, residing at Eerste Schinkelstraat, 10-I, Amsterdam, and who stated as follows:

"I am an ex-political prisoner and have been in various prisoners and concentration camps. The last one was CAMP REHMSDORFF.

"As the Allied troops drew nearer the aforesaid camp was evacuated and the inmates—about 2,900 men—were transported from REHMSDORFF to THERESIENSTADT.

"The transport consisted chiefly of Czechs, Poles, Russians, and Hungarian Jews, whilst there were only a few Dutchmen amongst them.

"Only about 500 men out of this whole transport reached THERESIENSTADT; the rest were simply butchered en route by means of a so-called shot in the neck. The corpses were thrown into mass graves, which were afterwards closed up.

"I am convinced that these mass graves have not yet been discovered, as they are situated right in the middle of the woods. You have to know them to be able to find them.

"Seeing that the bodies were dressed in prison clothes, on which the registration numbers appear, it is highly probable that very many victims will be able to be identified. I shall be glad to co-operate in indicating these mass graves, so that they may be opened up.

"My companion in distress, Jacob BAKKER, living at Meerhuizenstraat 7-III, Amsterdam, and L.M.P.M. Baron van LAMSWEERDE, living at Lairessestraat 42-III, Amsterdam, who also had the same experience as I, and each of whom can personally give directions with regard to the graves, which I cannot find, are equally prepared to place themselves at your disposal for this purpose."

After this I, the interrogator, examined on 14th January, 1946, a person, who gave his name as being

JACOB BAKKER,

born on May 6th, 1917, at Sloten (Friesland), by profession municipal official, residing at Meerhuizenstraat, 7-III, Amsterdam, who stated that he could wholly endorse LANGHORST's statement.

Furthermore he declared himself willing to co-operate in the investigating operations.

According to information from Bakker, BARON VAN LAMSWEERDE is also prepared to co-operate in this matter.

Up to the present the latter could not be given a hearing in this town.

I, the interrogator, promised LANGHORST and BAKKER that I should make this matter known to the Minister of Justice.

Amsterdam, 15 January, 1946
The Inspector of Police
(sgd.) J.J. van GEELEN

For a true copy
The Head of Department 2
of the Ministry of Justice
(Woltjer)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 25.

February, 1946.

HITLER'S ORDER FOR EXTERMINATION OF COMMANDOS.

The following is translated from the German text
in P.I.D. Report No. 66.
(See R/G/31/12 N & R/G/1/2 A.)

The Fuehrer.

Secret Command Matter.

No. 003830/42 g. Kdos. OKW/WFSt.

Fuehrer's Headquarters.
October 18, 1942.

(1) For a long time past the enemy has been employing methods in his conduct of the war which are outside the scope of the International Agreement of Geneva. It has been established that the members of the so-called Commandos are, at any rate partially, recruited from criminals released in the enemy countries, and they are behaving with extraordinary brutality and stealth. It is disclosed by captured orders that they are enjoined, not only to manacle prisoners, but to kill unarmed prisoners instantly if they believe that they might be a burden or an impediment. Finally, orders have been found in which it is laid down as a rule to be followed that prisoners are to be killed.

(2) For this reason, it has already been announced in a supplement to the Army Order of October 7th, 1942, that, in future, Germany will resort to similar methods against these British sabotage troops and their accomplices, in other words, that wherever they appear they will be annihilated without consideration, in combat, by the German troops.

(3) I therefore order:

From now on, all opponents belonging to the so-called "Commando" enterprises in Europe or Africa, discovered by German troops - even in the case of soldiers in uniform or demolition troops with or without weapons, and whether encountered in combat or overtaken in flight - shall be slain to the last man. It is, moreover, immaterial whether they landed from ships or aeroplanes, or by means of parachutes in pursuance of their object. Even if these fellows should apparently be disposed to surrender when they are discovered, the rule is that no quarter is to be given to them. After each incident of this kind a detailed notification must be made to the Commander in Chief of the Wehrmacht with a view to its inclusion in an Army Report.

(4) Should individual members of such Commandos, acting as agents, saboteurs, etc., fall into the hands of the Wehrmacht, for example, through the police in the countries occupied by us, they must immediately be handed over to the Security Service. Their detention under military guard - e.g. in prisoner of war camps - is strictly forbidden, even if only as a temporary measure.

(5) This rule shall not apply to the treatment of enemy soldiers who are captured or surrender in open fight in the course of normal hostilities (large-scale offensives, large-scale landing operations and large-scale airlanding enterprises). Nor shall this rule apply to enemy soldiers who have fallen into our hands after engagements at sea, or who endeavour, after combats in the air, to save their lives by parachute landings.

(6) I shall send any commanders or officers who have neglected to instruct the troops concerning this Order or who have acted contrary to it before a court martial for non compliance with the order.

(Sgd.) Adolf Hitler.

Distribution.

O.K.H. (G.H.Q.)/Genst. d.H.	1 copy
O.K.H. (G.H.Q.)/SkI	2 "
Ob.d.L. (Chief of Air Force)/Lw. Fue. St.	3 "
W.B. Norway	4 "
W.B. Southeast	5 "
Ob. (?Command) West	6 "
Geb. A.O.K. 20	7 "
Ob. (?Command) South	8 "
Pz. Armee Africa	9 "
Rf. SS u. Chef d. Dtsch. Polizei	10 "
OKW (G.H.Q. Wehrmacht) WFSt.	11 - 12 "

The Fuehrer
and Commander-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht.

Top Secret
October 18, 1942.

Information for higher commanders.
Only through an officer.

I have found myself compelled to issue a rigorous Order for the annihilation of enemy saboteur groups and to impose severe penalties for its non-fulfilment. I consider it necessary to acquaint the competent commanding officers and commanders with the grounds for this rule.

In this war, as in no former war, there has developed a practice of destroying rear communications, intimidating the local inhabitants working for Germany, and annihilating war industrial plants in the territories we have occupied.

In the East this kind of guerrilla warfare has, since last winter, caused very grave injury to our fighting power; it has cost the lives of numerous German soldiers, railway men, and workers of the OT (Todt organization), the labour service, etc. It has greatly damaged transport needed for the support of the fighting strength of the troops, frequently disrupting it for many days. A successful continuation or even an intensification of this form of war may cause an acute crisis in some part of the front. Many of our measures to combat this sabotage, as cruel as it is stealthy, fail simply because the German officers and their men have no idea of the greatness of the danger, and therefore, in some cases, do not take action against these enemy troops in the manner necessary to aid the advanced front, and thus to assist the entire conduct of the war. It therefore became necessary, in the East, to create special formations to deal with this danger, or to assign this task to special SS formations. It is only where the fight against the guerrillas has been begun and conducted with unflinching severity that results have been obtained which have eased the position for the fighting front line.

In the entire Eastern territory, therefore, the war against the guerrillas is a fight for the utter extermination of one side or the other.

When this fact has been generally recognised by a body of troops, it will always deal ruthlessly with guerrillas. Otherwise no substantial results will follow its employment. It will be a failure.

Although under another name, England and America have decided to conduct the same kind of war. Whereas the Russians endeavour to bring guerrilla troops behind our front by country roads, and only in exceptional cases use air transport to drop soldiers and provisions, the English and Americans conduct their operations first by landing sabotage troops by submarines or rubber boats or by dropping parachute agents. In essence, however, this conduct of war differs in nothing from the operations of the Russian guerrillas. The task of these troops is:

1. To establish a general-espionage service, with the co-operation of willing inhabitants.
2. To build up terrorist groups, and to supply them with the necessary weapons and explosives.
3. To undertake sabotage operations aiming at the destruction of means of traffic, with the object not only of wrecking our permanent communications but even of rendering troop movements generally impossible, and putting out of action the information service.

Finally, damage is inflicted by these troops on important war plants. Key works, based upon a scientifically designed programme, are blown up with the object of crippling entire industries.

The consequences of this warfare are extremely grave. I do not know whether every commander and officer realises that the destruction of a single electric power station, for example, may deprive the Luftwaffe of many thousands of tons of aluminium; and that the construction of many aeroplanes, of which the front is in need, is thus prevented; and that this may cause grave injury to our homeland and lead to heavy casualties among our soldiers.

Moreover, this kind of warfare involves no danger for the enemy. He sends his sabotage troops in uniform or, may be he furnishes them also with civilian clothing, so that they can, as the need arises, pass as soldiers or as civilians. Whilst they themselves are instructed to remove ruthlessly the German soldiers or even the native inhabitants who are opposing them, they incur no danger whatever of really serious losses, since, in the worst event, they simply surrender and expect then to come under the terms of the Geneva Convention. It is, however, obvious that this constitutes an abuse of the Geneva provisions, of the worst kind, all the more so because these parties are in part composed of criminals who have been released with the prospect of obtaining their rehabilitation through such actions.

England and America will therefore always find volunteers for such warfare, so long as they can be convinced that they are not risking their lives. In the worst event, they can successfully accomplish their outrages against men, communications or industrial plants and then, when captured, they can simply surrender.

Accordingly, if the German conduct of war is not to be gravely prejudiced by such methods, it must be made clear to the enemy that every sabotage party will, without exception, be exterminated to the last man; i.e. that the prospect of escaping alive is simply nil. It is therefore, absolutely inadmissible that a demolition, sabotage or terrorist party can simply land and be taken prisoner, and then expect to be treated in conformity with the Geneva Convention; such parties must in all cases be utterly exterminated.

Notifications, which are to be included on this subject in an Army Report, will briefly and concisely state that a sabotage, terror or demolition party was discovered and has been exterminated to the last man.

7

- 4 -

I therefore expect that both the commanders of the armies and individual commanders will not only realise the necessity for such action, but that they will carry out this order with the utmost energy. Officers or non-commissioned officers who fail to do so from weakness of any kind, must be unhesitatingly reported or in certain circumstances - when there is danger in delay - called to the strictest account. Both the homeland and the fighting soldier at the front have a right to expect that the supplies of food, arms and munitions in rear of the front shall be effectively protected.

The above are the grounds for the Order promulgated by me.

Should it seem expedient, in the first place, to spare one or two men, in order to question them, they will be shot immediately after their interrogation.

(Sgd.) Adolf Hitler.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 27.

February, 1946.

R/G/22/2 A

THE THERESIENSTADT (TEREZIN) CONCENTRATION CAMP

NOTE: The following report by the Czechoslovak War Crimes Office at Wiesbaden has been communicated to the UNWCC by the Czechoslovak Commissioner. The author of the Report has added that the Czechoslovak team is engaged in tracing the guards of the camp.

There were two different camps at Theresienstadt during the occupation. One of them called "The Small Fortress" originated so that all the civilian inhabitants of the town (Theresienstadt) were evacuated and a Ghetto was formed in the town. Jews were then sent to this camp and they came not only from Czechoslovakia but from Germany and from all German-occupied countries as well. The town Theresienstadt was built as a military fortress during the reign of Marie-Theresa, on the same pattern as Josefov.

During the time of the first Republic there was a large military garrison, as the town had not changed much in its architectural structure, nevertheless, there were about 5,000 civilian inhabitants living in the town.

During the time of the first Republic there was a population (civilian and military) of about 8,000 persons and the town was probably not capable of accommodating more than this number. After the forming of the Ghetto, however, 40,000 to 60,000 Jews were living in exactly the same living space during the occupation, and owing to this number, conditions in the camp can well be imagined. Besides this Theresienstadt was a sort of "transit-station" for those Jews who were later sent to Oswiecim or other camps so that living conditions in the camp continued to deteriorate all the time. The Ministry of Interior can supply the exact number of inhabitants and further details of the camp itself. The Ministry of Interior has the archives of the former Jewish religious body by whom, by way of "self-government" Theresienstadt was run.

Those mainly responsible for conditions in Theresienstadt are:

- (1) SS Sturmbannführer Günther, commander of the German office in Prague.
- (2) SS HStuf. Dr. Siegfried Seidl, born 1911, from Vienna. The first commander of Theresienstadt; during his activity several persons were executed in January and February 1942. Dr. Seidl later left for Belsen camp.
- (3) SS HStuf. Ernst Moos born on January 30th, 1898, working with the Principal Reich Security Office, members of which went to Theresienstadt from time to time usually before the departure of mass-transports to Oswiecim and on the occasions of other important events.
- (4) SS Ostuf. Anton Burger, born on November 19th 1911, from Brno. The second commander of Theresienstadt and towards the end clerk of the Principal Reich Security Office in Berlin.
- (5) SS Ostuf. Karel Rahm born on April 2nd, 1907, from Vienna. The last commander of Theresienstadt.
- (6) SS HStuf. Heinrich Clausen, about 40 years old, the chief of the economic department in Theresienstadt.

- (7) SS Ostuf. Karel Bergel, born March 21st, 1902. The inspector of the camp; he interrogated the culprits and was one of the most feared men.
- (8) SS Ostuf. Troschke, approximately 35 years old, chief of economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (9) SS Hstuf. Heinrich Rinne, born on May 25th, 1909, chief of economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (10) SS Ustuf. Gerhard Rehbein, born on July 7th, 1912, working in the economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (11) SS Hstuf. Paul Synderhauf, born on January 4th, 1906, working in the economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (12) SS Hstuf. Ernst Müller, born on January 16th, 1918, from somewhere in Moravia, working in the economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (13) SS Ustuf. Heinrich Scholz, born on January 18th, 1914, the last chief of the economic department in Theresienstadt.
- (14) SS Ustuf. Fritz Baltrusch, born on April 18th, 1896, from Dresden, ADC and deputy to the commander of Theresienstadt.
- (15) SS Hscharf. Hans Vostrel, born on August 10th, 1904, from Vienna. Chief of the transport department in Theresienstadt.
- (16) SS Hscharf. Kurt Ulbricht, born on September 26th, 1914, chief of the production department in Theresienstadt.
- (17) SS Hscharf. Hans Lederer, born on June 16th, 1912, chief of the economic department - agriculture.
- (18) SS Oscharf. Hans Baumgartner, born on December 14th, 1920, from Vienna, guard in the crematorium.
- (19) SS Scharf. Rudolf Haindl, born on June 22nd, 1912, from Vienna, one of the worst members of the garrison in Theresienstadt.
- (20) SS Oscharf. Josef Czasny, born on June 22nd, 1912, from Vienna, driver in Theresienstadt.
- (21) SS Uscharf. Edgar Puhze, born on April 21st, 1906, chief of the Post Office in Theresienstadt.
- (22) SS Bewerber Rudolf Walentschka, born on September 3rd, 1908, manager of the clothing stores.
- (23) SS Bewerber Ludvig Netzbauer, born on August 14th, 1911, Slovakian, auxiliary employee in the production department.
- (24) SS Bewerber Karl Walaschek, born on January 29th, 1919, Slovakian, driver.
- (25) SS Bewerber Leopold Habenicht, born in 1920, Slovakian, driver in Theresienstadt.
- (26) SS Bewerber Czerba, approximately 25 years old, driver.
- (27) SS Bewerber Albert Pollak, born on July 30th 1911, driver.
- (28) SS Mann Josef Laszky, born on September 17th, 1900, Slovakian, Garage manager.

This enumeration is certainly incomplete and the Czechoslovak Ministry of Interior will probably complete it.

This Mission is filing Wanted Reports for all the above named and will trace these persons.

A part of the town Theresienstadt (but not a part of the camp Theresienstadt) was "The Small Fortress". The Small Fortress was actually an affiliated prison to the German police prison in Prague, but it had its own administration and it also kept prisoners who were not handed over to any court.

In this prison there were prisoners who were being examined, persons sentenced by the Gestapo to a police-sentence, and also those who awaited transportation to further concentration camps or to various German courts. About 5,000 - 6,000 political prisoners used to be in this prison without distinction of religion. Commander of this camp was Joeckel who has just been surrendered to us by the American authorities.

Conditions were much worse in this camp than in the Ghetto as in this camp there were political prisoners. Interrogations were carried out there which were of such a character that even the officials of the Gestapo in Prague could not bring themselves to carry them out in such a manner, and apart from that "inconvenient" prisoners and witnesses were "liquidated" there.

"Sonderbehandlung" (i.e. shooting or execution without a trial) was also carried out there.

Almost all parachutists and all major prisoners were kept in this prison.

While from the Ghetto Jews were sent for agricultural labour, or for labour in the nearby surroundings, the political prisoners (including Jews, who were apart from their race, also imprisoned because of political reasons), worked on the hardest jobs, in the building of the underground air factory "mine Richard", in the Schiet factories in Usti n/L. on the unloading of coal and other goods from the cargo boats at Lovosice and in Usti n/L. etc.

An exact outline of the conditions in the police prison in Theresienstadt and also the list of all commanders and guards from this prison will certainly be supplied by the Czechoslovak Ministry of Interior. This list was made immediately after the uprising.

+ + + + +

(Signed) Captain Dr. Hrbek.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 28

February, 1946.

R/G/21/2

Translation of a letter addressed by
a Swedish lady (Karin KIHLMAN) to the British
Legation at Stockholm; transmitted to the UNWOC by the British Commissioner.

NOTE: Professor Gebhardt is on the UMWCC Lists
charged by the Belgian, French and Polish National Offices.
R.O.7

Ref:
(U 1544/120/73)

Gothenburg, 23/1/46.

As I have not yet seen in the press any reports about a trial of the leaders of the concentration camp at Ravensbrück, though I presume such a trial will take place in the near future, I would draw your attention to the fact that we have here in Sweden a former prisoner from that camp who should be a first class witness. Her name is Dr. Zofia Maczka. Dr. Maczka is at present working with Professor Lysholm in the X-ray Section of the Serafimer Hospital in Stockholm.

Dr. Maczka developed the X-ray photographs which Professor Gebhardt took after "bone operations" on his victims; she has seen a nurse, Gerda Querheim, strangle new-born babies. She is remarkable above all for her keen powers of observation and her concise way of expressing herself.

Yours truly,

(Signed) Karin Kihlman,

Karl Gustavsgatan 4,

Gothenburg:

The British Legation,
Stockholm.

17. Zivkovic

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 29

March, 1946.

[NOTE: The following text appeared as "Exhibit A" in the United Kingdom Charge 2547 (UK.G/B.459), and is now circulated at the request of the British National Office, by direction of Committee I.]

EXHIBIT A.

This is the exhibit marked A referred to in the affidavit of Captain Christie Norman Lawrence sworn the eighteenth day of September 1945.

Before me

(Sgd) C. BUCKLEY

Captain Legal Staff,

Military Department, Office of the Judge
Advocate General, London.

This report has been compiled by the following former P.O.W.'s: Captain Andre LAVACHER and Lt. Jacques ADLER, French Officers: Captain Louis LEE-GRAHAM (13) and Ensign George, T. PEEK (A), after they were liberated from the Wehrmacht Gefangnis, FORT ZINNA, TORGAU. This is based upon either direct personal experience of these Officers or reliable primary evidence given to them.

Its object is to furnish to the Allied authorities a brief outline of:-

- (a) The functioning of the Supreme German military tribunal (Reichs Kriegsgericht or R.K.G.)
- (b) The organisation of the Military prison of FORT ZINNA at TORGAU.

I. The Reichs Kriegsgericht (Supreme German Military Tribunal)

The court which sat originally at Berlin was evacuated to TORGAU at the beginning of 1943. The gravest crimes under the German military or penal code were brought before it: espionage, sabotage, treason (Hochverrat, Landesverrat, Kriegverrat), and action in favour of the enemy (Feindesbegünstigung).

Apparently the OKW. (Supreme Command) decided in the case of each of these crimes if it was necessary or not to bring it under the jurisdiction of the R.K.G., or to let it be handled by the ordinary civil or military courts. The R.K.G. worked under the direction of a president, who was

Admiral BASTIAN, until November, 1944, and General of Infantry von SCHEELE since that date. The Court was divided into four chambers called Senates. Each Senate was composed of a president (general or admiral) and of four judges one or two were generals and two or three colonels. The Government was represented by prosecuting attorneys having the rank of colonel or lieutenant-colonel under the direction of the chief prosecuting attorney (Col. KRAEPE), no appeals or revisions of the decisions of the court were possible. The sentences became executable as soon as they were confirmed by the President of the R.K.G. or of the C.K.W. according to the case.

All the proceedings were determined by the prosecuting attorneys who fulfilled at the same time the role of "Juges d'instruction". The questioning was summary. Very often there was no investigation made by the R.K.G. The judgment was based on reports written and falsified by the Gestapo and the accused was immediately dealt with by the Court after a single notification of the charge against him. It was almost impossible for an accused person to get a hearing, either during the questioning or the discussion, for the witnesses whose evidence seemed to him necessary for his defence. In this instance we cite the words of General SCHMAUTZER, president of one Senate, reported by the orderly of Captain Andre LEVACHER, the Yugoslav Ivan Freiffer: "There is no reason that we should hear your witnesses, since they would testify in your favour." On the other hand the R.K.G. never hesitated to call the witnesses for the prosecution, called up by the prosecuting attorney, even when the facts were admitted by the accused. Most often these witnesses were agents of the Gestapo who had conducted the investigation, or agents provocateurs. Very often the accused was sent from the room during the questioning of these witnesses.

The defence was assured by a group of lawyers appointed specially by the R.K.G. mostly residing at TORGAU. The lawyers should be considered as simple agents and functionaries (officials) of the court, charged with assuring an appearance of legality for the judgments. The lawyers did not help the accused during the questioning. Most often they had no contact with their clients before the trial or an extremely brief contact, a day or two before the trial even though the accused always was risking having the sentence of death pronounced against him. We cite in this instance the case of the French reserve Capitaine de Corvette DE CHABANNES, condemned to death in July 1944, and executed in August, who never saw his lawyer before his trial and who could not speak to him even on the day of his trial. This lawyer gave a plea of a few minutes without the least knowledge of the means of defence of Captain de CHABANNES. Hundreds of such examples exist. The lawyers of the R.K.G. stated repeatedly that because of their oath they were not permitted to instruct the accused in their defence, or to point out to them its weak points. The general impression of all the accused was that all the lawyers had absolutely no independence of speech and could not permit themselves any criticism or protest of any kind against the arbitrary proceedings without risking the most serious dangers for themselves.

Lawyer DIX of Berlin wrote to the French Admiral de PENFENTENYO: "I am most willing to take over your defence, but I should warn you that I could not help you very much because I cannot present to the court all the arguments that you want to present to it." All correspondence between the accused and their lawyers had to pass via the Prosecuting Attorney: many letters never reached the defence attorney or were copied and added to the dossier.

As regards the P.O.W.'s who were hailed before the R.K.G., the latter always and in every case tried systematically to elude the regulations of the Geneva convention. No P.O.W., contrary to article 62 of the Geneva Convention, was informed of his rights re his defence. The lawyer was appointed in office by the court. Most often the protecting Power was not

informed and the letters addressed to it by the P.O.W.'s were intercepted and did not reach it. On the other hand it should be noted that in the cases where the P.O.W. knew his rights and invoked them, the R.K.G. gave him satisfaction and conformed itself to the stipulation of the Geneva convention, but there has always been previously and in the cases which have come to our knowledge a systematic attempt not to apply the rules of the said convention.

The sentence most frequently pronounced by the R.K.G. was capital punishment, which this court applied almost automatically. During the last year from April 1944 - April 1945, about 200 Frenchmen have been condemned to death and executed, among them are included a great number of Alsations and Lorraines, enlisted by force in the German Army, who later deserted. A great many Luxemburgers, Belgians, Serbians, and hundreds of Poles have been executed during this same period.

Here we cite to the Allied authorities the names of the principal judges and prosecuting attorneys of the R.K.G. who in our estimation should be considered as war criminals.

Presidents: A) Admiral BASTIAN b) General von SCHEELE

Chief Prosecuting Attorney: Colonel KRAELE

Prosecuting Attorneys: RETTAU, VAN DE LOO, SERVAES.

Presidents of the Senates: General BARWINSH, General RISCHER, General ERNST, General NEUMANN, (reported to be the most lenient) General SCHMAUTZEN (reported to be the most severe) Admiral HARPST, General HOFFMANN.

The list formed by the above names is, of course, by no means complete. It should be completed by information which should reach the Allied authorities through other channels.

II. The Military Prison of FORT ZINNA.

Severe living conditions; food always insufficient; perpetual hunger for all prisoners; next to no exercise; five and six men and sometimes seven and eight in cells intended for one man; Disciplinary places where aeration of the cell was extreme; complete indifference of the Medical staff. For the P.O.W. living conditions improved during the last months thanks to the efforts made by the Allied officers interested in the prison, and thanks to a certain comprehension shown by the two last chiefs of the (?) where the P.O.W. were held for trial before the R.K.G. and also through the total corruption of the prison personnel who granted small favours in exchange for cigarettes and foodstuffs contained in the P.O.W.'s Red Cross parcels.

The normal prison discipline affecting the prisoners could be strengthened by decisions of the R.K.G.'s prosecuting attorneys: Solitary confinement, total prohibition of daily walks for months and even years, total prohibition of all correspondence, the wearing of chains on the feet and handcuffs either during walks or in the cells.

There were two types of executions:

- (a) By firing squad in the moat of the prison (photos have been taken of the exact spot and of the execution posts). On several occasions and under order of the R.K.G. convicted Germans have been conducted to the execution posts, arrived at, and then informed at this moment that they were reprieved.
 - (b) By guillotine, usually for non German civilians and certain criminal categories. This execution was done after transport to the central prison at Halle. The condemned were informed at TORGAU of their departure for Halle for execution about 48 hours in advance. They were transported in chains and handcuffs in a cellular railroad car. At the prison of Halle they remained chained to the wall of the cell or on their bed up to the moment of execution, of which they knew the exact time. For the executions they were dressed in paper clothes, in order to save their regular clothing.
-

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R/G/23/3.)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 33

March, 1946.

PHOTOSTAT OF A CONFESSION BY RUDOLF HOESS,
former Commandant of Auschwitz Concentration Camp,
made to Officers of the Judge Advocate General's Staff,
British Army of the Rhine.

"I personally arranged on orders received from HIMMLER
in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941
and the end of 1943 during which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."

(signed) "RUDOLF HOESS.

SS. Osbf.

fr. Kdt. v. Auschwitz-Birkenau.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R/G/25/3 E)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 35

March, 1946.

THE "DEATH MARCH" FROM REHMSDORFF TO THERESIENSTADT

(See Documents Series No. 24.)

The following statement by Baron van Iamsweerde, concerning the massacre of concentration camp prisoners en route from Rehmsdorff to Theresienstadt (see Documents Series No. 24), has been received from the Netherlands Commissioner. (R.O.)

PRO-JUSTITIA
War Crimes Investigation Office
AMSTERDAM.

No: 46.

Hearing of the witness L.M.P.M. Baron van Iamsweerde, concerning the execution of political prisoners during transportation from Rehmsdorff (Germany) to Theresienstadt (Germany).

S T A T E M E N T

In pursuance of my relevant report of 15 January, 1946, I, Johan Jacob van Geelen, police-inspector in Amsterdam, also special state constable, on duty in the above-mentioned Office, gave a hearing on Monday, 18 March, 1946, to a person who gave his name as being:

LEONARDUS MATHEUS PETRUS MARIA Baron VAN IAMSWEERDE, born on 5 June, 1919, at Nijmegen, official in the War Office, residing at De Lairesestraat, 42-III, Amsterdam, who stated as follows:

"On 12 January, 1943, I was arrested during an attempt to cross the Spanish frontier. After having been in various prisons I was transferred to the concentration camp 'Buchenwald' in Germany, where I stayed about 18 months. On 12 November, 1944 I finally arrived at the concentration camp 'Rehmsdorff', Germany, where I stayed until my escape on 20 April, 1945. With the advance of the Allied troops, camp Rehmsdorff was speedily evacuated and the political prisoners held there placed on a transport for Theresienstadt, Germany. In the beginning the transport of the prisoners took place by train in goods vans. We went as far as Marienbad by train and for some unknown reason were held up there for about a week, so that the vans with the prisoners remained at the station. During the said week Allied planes attacked Marienbad station, and about 1,000 prisoners took advantage of the ensuing confusion to escape into the surrounding woods. Of course, the whole of the police and armed forces (S.S., Volksturm, Hitler Youth) was put into operation to recapture the escaped fugitives and actually, all the prisoners, who were naturally wearing prison garb and were thus easily recognizable, were caught again. These prisoners, numbering about 1,000, were taken back in groups to Marienbad station and shot through the back of the neck by the S.S. guards. As both

of the train locomotives had been destroyed by the air raid, the journey from Marienbad to Theresienstadt had to be continued on foot. Many of the prisoners were not in a fit state to stand up to the journey and fell exhausted by the wayside, where, without exception, they were shot through the neck by the guards. In the evening the corpses were taken away in a lorry and buried in mass-graves in the woods.

"Without a doubt many of the bodies will still be identifiable as they were dressed in prison clothes, bearing registered numbers. It is however necessary to know the exact path taken and the place where the mass-graves are situated, in order to find them, as they lie in the middle of the woods. I am perfectly willing to offer my services in helping to trace them. At the time of the departure of the transport I heard the S.S. guards saying that there were a total of 2,775 prisoners. Of these, only about 500 reached Theresienstadt. The others were killed en route. I myself managed to escape near Lobositz, about 7 kms. from Theresienstadt. The transport was under the direction of SS-Oberscharführer SCHMIDT, one of the brutes of Buchenwald, who there too behaved in a shocking manner towards the prisoners and was well-known as a sadist. I can give no further information."

I, the interrogator, declare the foregoing statement to have been made in draft, and that it is, in consequence, unsigned.

Whereof this statement is drawn up, signed and concluded on oath of office on 18 March, 1946, in Amsterdam.

The Inspector of Police,
special state constable,

sgd. J.J. van Geelen.

Translated in the Office of the Representative
of the Netherlands on the U.N.W.C.C.

(Signed) M.W. Mouton.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R/G/29/3)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 36

March, 1946.

The following report concerning the Concentration Camps Service ("W.V.H.A.") has been received from the Legal Staff, British Army of the Rhine.- (R.O.)

ACTIVITIES AND PERSONNEL OF AMTSGRUPPE "D"
OF THE SS. WIRTSCHAFTS- und VERWALTUNGSHAUPTAMT.

I. ORGANISATION.

1. The Wirtschafts-und Verwaltungshauptamt was the ministerial department dealing with all economic and administrative matters for the SS. Its HQ was at ORANIENBURG (5 minutes from the concentration camp SACHSENHAUSEN/ORANIENBURG). The whole WVHA was staffed entirely by the SS.
2. Within the framework of the WVHA the Branch "D" (Amtsgruppe "D") dealt solely with concentration camps. Apart from the actual arrest of the internees which was carried out by the KRIPO or GESTAPO, Amtsgruppe "D" was entirely responsible for all concentration camps within Germany and German occupied countries. The Amtsgruppe "D" had five sections (Amt I, II, III, IV and VI).

AMT I.

3. This Branch was the Liaison Section with Amt IV and V of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. Its functions were roughly equivalent to what on British HQ's would be called A (Co-ord). One of the activities of the section was to receive a copy of all execution orders which were to be carried out in concentration camps from the Sections IV and V of the RSHA (mass executions and gassings at various concentration camps were sometimes carried out by special agents of Amt I, one of whom was Hauptscharführer MOLL, one of the accused at the DACHAU trial). Amt I also transmitted all orders dealing with release or transfer of prisoners from the RSHA to concentration camps, so that all large scale evacuation of prisoners from one camp to another would have to be ordered by Amt I.

AMT II.

4. This Amt acted as labour exchange for the labour provided from concentration camp prisoners. All questions of "Arbeitseinsatz" (using concentration camp labour for the war effort) were dealt with in this Amt.

AMT III.

5. This Amt was in charge of all medical arrangements (including sanitation and hygiene) for all concentration camps. Its chiefs carried out regular inspection tours to all concentration camps. The Amt also controlled the medical experiments for which concentration camp internees were supplied as guinea pigs. These experiments were carried out on orders from the "Oberste Reichsarzt" SS. General Professor GRAWITZ in BERLIN.

AMT IV.

6. General administration of the camps. This included the administration of the camp staffs and the SS Guards.

AMT VI. Training. Little information is yet available on the functions of this Amt, but it is believed that it was responsible for the training of camp staffs.

II. PERSONALITIES.

7. Head of the WVHA was Obergruppenführer (-Lieut General) Oswald POHL.

8. Head of Amtsgruppe "D" was Gruppenführer (-Maj General) Richard GLÜCKS.

9. Head of Amt I were in turn Obersturmbannführer Arthur LIEBEHENSCHER and Obersturmbannführer HOESS. They were both at one time commandants of the concentration camp AUSCHWITZ. Though the dates have not yet been established, it would appear that a cross posting had taken place. HOESS was the last head of Amt I.

AMT II.

10. Head: Obersturmbannführer Gerhard MAURER, 2i/c Sturmbannführer SOMMER.

AMT III.

11. Head: Obersturmbannführer Dr. LOLLING.
Chief Dentist: Obersturmbannführer FOCK.
Chief Chemist: Hauptsturmführer SIEGELKOW.

AMT IV.

12. Head: Sturmbannführer KÄNDL until 1942; then the appointment was vacant for 6 months when it was taken over by Sturmbannführer BURGER.

AMT VI.

13. Head: Sturmbannführer BERGSCHMIDT.

III. WHEREABOUTS OF LEADING PERSONALITIES.

14. POHL.

No trace has been found of the above named. He is a native of Munich and members of his staff, who have been interrogated, maintain that he tried to return there. Our Liaison Officer at USFET has been notified and is carrying out a search.

15. GLÜCKS.

Above-named went to hospital (Marinelazarett) in MURWIK under the name of SONNEMANN. Shortly before the arrival of the Allied troops at the hospital, the name over his bed was changed from SONNEMANN into GLÜCKS, and on the same day he committed suicide. There are certain contradictions in the evidence of his suicide which may make a faked suicide a possibility. The matter is being fully investigated at the moment, including an autopsy.

16. Obersturmbannführer Dr. LOLLING. He was arrested by No. 318 Field Security Section and committed suicide shortly after his arrest. His personal papers are in our possession, and there is no doubt about his death.

17. A party containing the following members of the staff of Amtsgruppe "D" was evacuated from ORANIENBURG in April 1945 and reached FLENSBURG in various staff cars on 2nd May:-

GLÜCKS
MAURER
SOMMER

HOESS(+)
BURGER
LOLLING

and some others.

18. According to SOMMER, who has been interrogated, the head of the party (who was apparently GLÜCKS) and MAURER had an interview with HIMMLER who told them that he was getting in touch with Field Marshal MONTGOMERY to arrange an armistice with the Western Allies in order to carry on the war against RUSSIA and advised them to go underground for some weeks by which time all grievances would be forgotten. All members of the party then obtained false papers from the naval camp at MURWIK and each member went his own way.

19. GLÜCKS's and LOLLING's fates have been dealt with, SOMMER was arrested and is in custody, HOESS(+), BURGER and MAURER, whose aliases are known, are being looked for.

20. Further members of the staff of WVHA or Amtsgruppe "D", who are in arrest, are:

Sturmbannführer	August HARBAUM
Stabschef	Georg RAMMLER
Hauptchef	Friedrich KRUM
✓ Oberführer	Hans BAIER
✓ Gruppenführer	Georg LORNER.

✓ The last two persons are in U.S. custody.

19. 2. 46.

(+) Now arrested.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/Cz/4/4)

No. 37.

April, 1946.

The following Interrogation report of Heinrich Jöckel was received by the Commission on April 4th from the Czechoslovak Commissioner, whose covering letter stated, in part:

"I have also received a long statement of SS Hauptsturmführer Heinrich Jöckel, Commander of the Police Prison at Terezín, who was interrogated by the Czechoslovak War Crimes Investigation Team in Germany on the 22nd November, 1945. Jöckel does not mention any atrocities against British subjects. Nevertheless, I enclose an extract of his statement concerning Para-troopers, who might perhaps have been British.

Yours sincerely,

(sgd) Mayr-Harting.

Dr. H. Mayr-Harting. "

Czechoslovak War Crimes Mission
Attached to USFET
APO 633 US Army.

Translation

STATEMENT TAKEN ON THE 22nd NOVEMBER, 1945,
IN INTERNMENT CAMP No.95 AT ZIEGENHAIM, GROSS HESSEN, GERMANY,
FROM

Heinrich JÖCKEL, born 10.7.1899 at
Offenbach am Main, former SS Hauptsturmführer and Oberkriminal Sekretär, Commander of the Police Prison at Terezín, sign-painter, of German nationality, Protestant religion, married, son of the Joiner Heinrich and Anna, born Scharf, father of the children Johanna and Elfriede, without previous conviction, last address Terezín Small Fortress.

EXTRACT

Question: Do you admit that you have put prisoners in solitary confinement, completely naked and manacled and that they were beaten to death with sticks?

Answer: I admit it. Prague ordered, in some cases, Sonderbehandlung (special treatment), but it was on my own initiative that I used these severer measures because these prisoners were attempting to escape. I remember the case of two political prisoners who

were interrogated by Kriminal Kommissar LEIMER and who were Para-troopers. I ordered them to be punished in this way. As far as I can remember these executions were carried out by ROJKO, SCHMIDT, MENDE and perhaps also by BURIAN.

Question: Do you admit that political prisoners in solitary confinement were killed by poisoned coffee?

Answer: At a meeting of Gestapo officials in Prague, I was ordered to provide poison for the extermination of political prisoners who were marked "XYZ". On my orders, the Guard ROJKO attempted to poison political prisoners in solitary confinement with chemical matter from tablets which were used for disinfection purposes. He mixed these tablets into the coffee and served it to the prisoners who had not had any food or drink for a long time. The effect of this, however, was not satisfactory. I only remember a Para-trooper called SZABO, whose case was worked on by Kriminal Kommissar LEIMER, where this means was used for his killing.

Major STEINDAMM, the Chief of the Counter-Espionage of the Secret State Police in Prague was entrusted by SS Obersturmbannführer Dr. GEHRKE to provide poison called "Cyklon" which was to be used for poisoning prisoners. It is likely that he did not succeed in providing this poison as none was dispatched to Terezin.

•
•
•

Interrogation Officials

(Signed) Captain JOSEF NOVOTNÝ

Police Official.

Interrogated

(Signed) HEINRICH TÖCKEL

(Signed) Major Judr. JAROSLAV ŽENATÝ

Police Kommissar.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/30/6 M)
Translation

No. 38

April, 1946.

ORDER BY KALTENBRUNNER

CONCERNING THE SUPERVISION OF FOREIGN WORKERS.

Enclosure 15 Notifications 256/44g of the 19.9.1944.

COPY

The Chief of the Security Police
and of the (SS) Security Service.

IV B (For. Work.) - 1679/44g - 220

Subject: Round-ups of Aliens

The military successes gained by the enemy Powers and the intensified radio propaganda of seditious foreign stations necessitate a sharper control of foreign workers in the Reich. In this connection, we have only to indicate, by way of example, the activities of Polish resistance movements, seeking, for instance, to build up a solid organisation of the Poles in the Reich, or the planned return of Polish workers to the General Government (Poland) for the purpose of staging a revolt. French civilian workers, as has been discovered by State Police Headquarters at Stuttgart, have received instructions to form groups of 30 - 40 men under a responsible leader, which, in accordance with instructions issued by the BBC are, in the event of a revolution or Germany's collapse, to make their way as best they can, to the invading armies. Groups of foreign workers are cropping up in increasing numbers and are responsible, amongst other things, for the assassination of police officers, camp leaders and numbers of the Wehrmacht. Soviet prisoners of war are successfully inciting Eastern workers to Communist activities, and are keeping them supplied with instructions, manifestoes and pamphlets. The making of cutting and stabbing weapons, and the obtaining of firearms, by foreigners has become more and more noticeable. Some quite big meetings are being held in the open, mainly by foreign civilian workers occupied on the land, who come to these gatherings from the villages and even from outlying districts. On the other hand, contrary to its other directives for concerted action, the enemy radio admonishes foreign civilian workers to keep quiet, or at least to wait for the day when they will be called to action.

In this connection the attitude of many German nationals cannot be passed over in silence; I mean those persons who, in a spirit of broad-mindedness and out of mistaken compassion for the foreigners, help them to execute their designs. Foreign beggars are constantly being given money, food coupons, or food by the German inhabitants who are thus, albeit unwittingly, aiding and abetting foreign fugitives or agents. Furthermore, some German nationals are trying, by treating foreigners in a friendly fashion, to insure themselves against the future, though such action can only serve to stiffen foreigners in their attitude and in the belief that the German people have lost confidence in victory.

The instances that have been reported necessitate an immediate reinforcement of the GND (Counter-propaganda News Service). I draw attention, in particular, to the RSEA (Reich Security Head Office) Decree IV D (Foreign Workers) - 308/42g - 655 of the 31.1.1944 relating to the Counter-propaganda News Service. Individual inspectors and Gestapo centres have already organised some very successful round-ups on a fairly large scale in foreign workers' camps and other billets; as well as some lightning check-ups in regard to the public behaviour of foreigners. The organised round-ups prescribed by express decree of 14.7.1944 - V B 1 - Tgb (routine order) No. 348/44g re the campaign against foreign criminal acts - extermination of foreign gangs of house-breakers - are, as was already envisaged in the decree, to be extended immediately to the field of politics. If action of this sort is found to be inexpedient in any part of an Inspectorate, the inspectors of the Security Police and of the Gestapo must hand over the action to the State Police centres. The employment of all available men of the Security Police and of the Gestapo, as also of the uniformed police and the Party, with its branches, is absolutely necessary in order to ensure a lightning coup. I draw special attention to the Agreement between the Reichsführer SS and Reichsleiter Bormann, (Decree of this office dated 5.9.1942 - S - IV D 37/41, Foreign Workers,) re action to be taken by the Party for the supervision of foreign workers in order to obviate national-political dangers. The closest co-operation must be ensured with the district administrations dealing with racial questions (Gauämter für Volkstumsfragen) in regard to undesirable or prohibited association of Germans with foreign workers.

In order to ensure a unified procedure and action conducive to success as regards members of the uniformed police, senior officers of that service are to be kept informed from time to time by inspectors of the Security Police and the Gestapo of any noteworthy developments observed amongst foreign workers. The Security Police centres will receive extracts from the "Reports of Important State Police Events" which, together with data from the Counter-propaganda News Service and the material obtained by censorship of internal mails, will provide useful guidance in planning a coup. In the interests of secrecy, only a limited number of persons must participate in planning a coup; other persons and centres should not be informed until it becomes absolutely necessary.

The question of round-ups applies especially, for example, to: Foreigners' camps and billets; Stations and waiting-rooms; Premises known as meeting-places; and Black market centres; The meeting-centres for foreigners organised by the DAF (German Workers' Front) are, as far as possible, to be kept under observation only by the ND (Intelligence Service) method, so as not to scare off foreigners from continuing to frequent them and thus forcing them to find other places for meeting, at the time unknown; Private billets - as far as possible - air-raid shelters; open spaces (public squares) and parks, known as rendez-vous for foreigners; meeting-places in country districts, notably woods; arterial roads, especially at week-ends.

For taking action, special attention must be paid, for example, to: pamphlets, illicit material, private wireless sets in camps (confiscate), cameras and their accessories (cf. decree from this office dated 15.8.1944. - IV B (Foreign workers) - 481/42), Sp (espionage) material (plans, drawings), aids to escape (maps, compasses), notes on escape routes, arms, wearing of distinguishing tokens, completeness and authenticity of identity papers.

Persons whose identity cannot be established are to be treated in accordance with decree of 24.3.1944 - IV B (Foreign Workers) - 99/44 concerning recaptured workers who have broken their working contract. Note, particularly, persons in camps who do not belong to the camp; such persons are usually found to be escapees or agents. Check-up with assistance of camp filing index.

It is mainly in agriculture that foreigners are given work without the consent of the Labour Exchange being obtained or without the police having been notified of their departure; a useful method is that laid down in the procedure against slackers, in decree of 27.9.1943 - S - IV D (Foreign Workers) - 696/43.

In order to prevent a fluctuation of foreign workers, and more especially their establishing contact over long distances, it must be impressed upon works managers that travel passes are now only to be issued for journeys necessitated by the direction of workers for State requirements; journeys should only be allowed for visiting purposes in urgent and exceptional cases, and then only if the foreigner in question is known to be reliable and has hitherto proved his worth. Foreigners caught without travel passes must be closely questioned; those making week-end trips must at the very least be made to work, by way of punishment, during the week-end free time. Works managers must be informed that bicycles may be placed at the disposal of foreigners only for working purposes.

It has repeatedly been observed that, after air-raids, foreign workers flock together to the bombed sites, even coming from neighbouring towns and naturally causing considerable annoyance to the German population affected. It is as well in such cases to round up the foreigners, there and then, for clearing away the debris and making themselves generally useful, in order to discourage such visits in the future.

The raids undertaken are intended to create a sense of insecurity amongst the foreigners by making them feel that they are under constant supervision and observation; a repetition of the procedure at irregular intervals should prove suitable for the object in view. Furthermore the German public will see that they are not without protection against foreign civilian workers. For the latter reason, it is specially important to supervise rural areas where, in the ordinary way, the available police force is insufficient to cope with the supervision of foreigners. With the help of the local branch of the German Farmers' Organisation it should be possible thoroughly to enlighten the German country folk, as it is precisely this class that complies with the demands made by foreigners and allows them great liberty, merely to keep them "in a good humour". On the other hand, the steps taken must not convey the impression that, owing to the course of events, German administrative centres are getting nervous. The foreigners must be made to realise that the guilty will be punished, but that those who behave decently and give no trouble, will be treated accordingly.

When anything of special importance is reported, the RSHA-IV B (Foreign Workers) is to be informed, so that the information gained can be turned to good account, and be made available for other Security Police centres. I propose after the lapse of a certain time, to call for reports as to success and experiences.

Berlin, 5.9.1944.

(Signed) Dr. KALTENBRUNNER.

Translation

National Socialist German Workers' Party.

Party Chancery

Chief of the Party Chancery
in Triplicate

Führer HQ 19.9.1944.

SECRET

Notifications 256/44g

(Rubber Stamp)
District HQ of the NSDAP BADEN.
Staff Dept.

Received 30 September 1944
District Leader

(Sgd) Abt (?)

Re: Round-ups of Aliens

Decree of the Reich Security Office of the 5.9.1944.

On the 5.9.1943 the Reich Security Office published the Decree, of which a copy is appended herewith, relating to the supervision and round-ups of foreign workers. As has already been emphasized on several occasions, the administrative departments of the NSDAP, their branches and affiliated organisations must give all possible support to the work of the police services in these matters, which are of so great importance for the internal security of the Reich (cf. Regulation 62/42).

(Signed) M. BORMANN

1 Enclosure

Distributors: Supreme Party Directorate,
Supreme District Leaders,
Organisation Leaders,
District Leaders.

Certified Correct.

(Signed) Harms.

Card-index key-word: Aliens - Supervision. Filing No. : 362.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/Nº/9/4 B)

No. 39

April, 1946.

The statement which follows was made by an ex-Nazi Party Member to a Dutchman. It was sent to the Netherlands Government by the Netherlands representative on the Allied Control Council in Berlin. It was translated from the German text in the office of the Netherlands member of the UNWCC, where it is available for inspection. This statement should be read in conjunction with Documents Series No.25 - Hitler's order for the destruction of commandos and baled-out airmen. (R.O.)

TREATMENT OF BALED-OUT ALLIED PILOTS AND PARACHUTISTS

In the course of the war there have been numerous cases in which members of the crews of Allied planes have made forced landings on State territory or have come down by parachute from damaged or shot-down machines. German military administrations, authorities and the civilian population were frequently under the impression, that these pilots were to be treated as partisans. In many instances German soldiers have used weapons against those who baled out, even when they offered no resistance. The civilian population frequently thought that they were permitted to use all means at their disposal against the pilots. Consequently it has even gone so far, according to reports from administrative, police authorities, etc., that peasants, for instance, have beaten the parachutists with cudgels in the fields or shot them with fowling-pieces. Similar events occurred later when members of Allied Paratroops descended behind the German lines.

The affair was taken up by the Allied powers and made the subject of diplomatic steps. When finally a standard rule and pronouncement on the part of the State Administration became unavoidable, out of fear of Allied reprisals, discussions took place between the interested State governmental authorities over the questions raised.

The Foreign Office put forward an essential point of view, which was in accordance with international law: in any case the parachutists were to be regarded as belonging to a belligerent power and must therefore be treated according to the principles of international law. If they then surrendered, they were entitled to demand the treatment accorded to a prisoner-of-war, i.e., protection of their life.

The Army High Command adopted a much more unfavourable attitude towards the baled-out pilots and parachutists. According to them, the parachutists should in any case be treated as partisans, if they tried to disguise their clothing in such a way as to make them unrecognizable as belonging to enemy forces, or if they carried weapons. The Army High Command regarded these as guerilla tactics and maintained therefore that the treatment of parachutists according to the customs of war was admissible.

This opinion of the Supreme Military Headquarters coincided with the procedure most generally adopted in practice by the German Army, as the gentlemen of the Army High Command explained. It was difficult however to maintain it in accordance with international law.

An even severer attitude was adopted by the Chief Administration of State Security (Supreme H.Q. of the Gestapo) on the questions raised. In repeated discussions its representatives maintained that "all possible measures should be taken against the parachutists, and that, in the interests of the State", the civilian population should not be restrained from rendering harmless in every way enemy pilots and parachutists, even when they neither offered resistance, disguised themselves nor carried arms.

Unanimity could not be achieved, for the Chief Administration of State Security opposed the standpoint of the other departments, that an enemy pilot or parachutist, who does not try to disguise himself, should be treated as a fighting soldier, that is, according to international law. The Chief Administration of State Security also opposed the standpoint of the Ministry of Justice, that according to law, the civilian population only has the right to apprehend a person, when there is a suspicion that the parachutist has committed a penal offence (e.g., theft of foodstuffs), and that, otherwise, military aid should be called in.

A unanimous settlement was finally frustrated by the opposition of the Chief Administration of State Security, on the ground that it could not depart from the sanctioned/established procedure of its subordinate authorities, and that it was not ready to accept the legal point of view.

Consequently, in the later course of the war, cases were continually occurring in which parachutists and pilots who baled out were not treated according to international law. This can be traced back to the fact that a pronouncement on the legal aspect was omitted, even for the civilian population, and that therefore many actions, also by administrative organs, were committed, which to-day would be prosecuted as war crimes.

The course of the preceding description of the departmental discussions proves with all clarity which authority bears the moral responsibility for it.

Reports concerning desired details can be provided on request.

For a true copy
p.p. the Minister
The Secretary-General
(sgd.) illegible

For a true copy
The Head of the 2nd Department,
of the Ministry of Justice.
(sgd.) H. Woltjer.

Translated from the German in the Office
of the Netherlands Representative on the
United Nations War Crimes Commission

(Signed) M. W. MOUTON.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

R/Cz/1/4.

No. 40

April, 1946.

CLAIMS FOR EXPENSES OF EXECUTIONS OF CZECH PATRIOTS.

Some papers transmitted by the Czechoslovak Commissioner, under date March 19th, 1946, include a cutting from the Czechoslovak newspaper "Svobodné noviny", urging that the attention of the Nuremberg court be drawn not only to the physical atrocities but also to the psychological ordeals imposed by the war criminals. It is particularly recommended that Minister General Dr. Ecer, if it has not already been done, should remind the Prosecutor, Pokrovsky, of the German bills for the executions. It is known that the families of imprisoned persons had to pay 1 mk. 50 pfennigs a day for the prisoner, but they also had to pay for the fact that the German treasury relieved them of this care; 300 marks per head, literally per head, namely, for every head cut off. Detailed and specified bills would be sent, expressing every detail, for instance the washing off of blood, cleaning and so on. Total, 300 marks. What, Oh God, are Judas's thirty pieces of silver compared with this administrative precision!

The papers also include statements of account sent by the Court's cashier at Moabit, Berlin, on 15th February, 1943, to "the heirs and successors of the former Director, Anton Slavik of Brno, for the attention of the widow, Marie Slavik, née Sarks, in Brno", and to "the heirs and successors of the former professor, Jan Uher of Brno, for the attention of the widow, Milada Uher, née Nedelneck of Brno."

The statement of account addressed to the heirs and successors of M. Slavik, contains, inter alia, the following items:

Charge for the death sentence, according to sections 49, 52 of the Courts Costs Act:	300.0 marks
Charge according to section 72(6) of the Courts Costs Act for the Advocates Golisch and Endres in Berlin who had been appointed official counsel for the defence.	81.96 "
Costs of transport from Breslau to Berlin according to section 72(7) of the Courts Costs Act	33.60 "
Costs of imprisonment, according to section 72(9) of the Courts Costs Act, for the time from 15.2.40 to 27.10.42, i.e., 986 days @ 1.50	1,479.0
Costs of the execution:	
(a) fee	120.0
(b) Last Wish	2.18
(c) Travelling expenses)	22.97
(d) Printing of poster)	
	145.15

The statement of account addressed to the Heirs and Successors of Professor Uher contains, inter alia, the following items:

Charge for the death sentence, according to sections 49 and 52 of the Courts Costs Act	300.0 marks
Cost of transport from Diez to Berlin,	56.80
Costs of imprisonment for the time 12th Feb. 1940, to 27th Oct. 1942, i.e., 989 days @ 1.50	1,483.50
Costs of the execution:	
(a) Fee	120.0
(b) Last Wish	2.18
(c) Travelling expenses)	22.97
(d) Printing of poster)	
	145.15

The total in the case of Slavik amounted to 2.065.75 marks.

The total in the case of Uher amounted to 1.935.02 "

(Summary by Dr. Egon Schwelb, Legal Officer, UNWOC.)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/8/5 C)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 41

May, 1946.

FORMER GERMAN DIPLOMATS IN SPAIN AND PORTUGAL
HANDLED OVER TO THE AMERICAN MILITARY AUTHORITIES.

(Translation of Report No. 12 of the Deutsche
Presse Dienst.)

Frankfurt, February 21st (DPD).

Seven one - Some German diplomats, military experts and members of the Secret Service in Spain and Portugal are now in American custody at Hohen-Saperg, near Stuttgart. According to a statement issued by the American Headquarters, they were surrendered in accordance with an agreement concluded by the Allied Control Council with the Spanish and Portuguese Governments.

Among the persons handed over were the following: Hans Thomsen, leader of the German Nazi Party in Spain; Arno Kleyenstüber, Chief of the Madrid Section of the German Military Secret Service in Madrid, who furnished reports to Berlin concerning movements of Allied Forces; Walter Becker, member of the German Diplomatic Corps in Madrid; Hermann Wengstern, a German Military Attache at Madrid, who had, since 1940, been living as a farmer in Ibiza; Sigismund Bihra, First Counsellor in the German Embassy at Madrid; Gustav Leissner, alias Gustav Lenz, head of the German Military Espionage Service in Spain; Gabriel Altenkamper, radio expert at Madrid; Bernhard Dembinski, radio expert at Madrid; Hans Kroll, Consul General at Barcelona; Mathias Mohren, Agent at San Sebastian; Hans Seydel, Vice Consul at Tetuan; Hans Singer, Detective Commissary under the Police Attaché of the German Embassy; Hans Urban, Secretary in the Consulate at Barcelona; Hans Weiss, Major in the German Counter-espionage Service at Madrid; Christof Buch, official in the German Counter-espionage Service at Madrid; Emil Geiger, Consul at Barcelona; Ludwig Losbichler, German representative at Tangier; Alter Prieger, official in the German Counter-espionage Service at Madrid; Alfons Rauschbach, former Consul at Barcelona; Hans Schoene, Adjutant in the German Counter-espionage Service; Hermann Trutter, mechanic, employed in the German Counter-espionage Service at Valencia; Heinrich Langenbein, official in the Counter-espionage and Military Intelligence Service; Wilhelm Langnes, Consulate Secretary; Gerhard Schellert, of Valencia; Otto Gustav von Halen, former German Minister in Portugal; Schroeder, Gestapo Agent and Liaison Officer between the Portuguese police and the German Legation at Lisbon; Karl Friedel of Seville; SS-Obersturmführer Hermann Hamfler, Detective Inspector for investigation of crimes in the German Embassy at Madrid.

DANA. No. 77, of 20.2./TS/D. 21.2.46.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/8/5)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 42

May, 1946.

GESTAPO AGENTS CONCERNED IN THE ILL TREATMENT OF
BRITISH AND ALLIED NATIONALS AND PRISONERS OF WAR
AT GESTAPO HEADQUARTERS IN AVENUE FOCH, PARIS,
in 1943 and 1944.

Copy of an Affidavit received on May 8th, 1946, from
the British Judge Advocate General's Office, where the
original is deposited (Reference MD/JAG/FS/8/36 (3 B)).

A F F I D A V I T.

I, Captain John Ashford Renshaw STARR, General List, with permanent home address at 31, Eleanor Crescent, Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffs, make oath and say as follows:

1. In May 1943 I was dropped by parachute into France with a view to my making contact with French Resistance Movement. I was unfortunately captured and eventually taken to the Gestapo Headquarters in Avenue Foch, Paris. I remained there from about September 1943 until August 1944.
2. I recall that one of the members of the S.S. who was located at Avenue Foch was a German named STORCK whose S.S. rank was I believe Hauptscharfuehrer.
3. STORCK was one of the most brutal of the S.S. who worked with the Gestapo at Avenue Foch. On many occasions I have seen STORCK take British agents and French patriots, Allied airmen, and others who were captured by the Gestapo into a shed at the back of the premises used for interrogation. I have not seen what took place in this shed but I have seen STORCK go into it with his captives. I have heard screams coming from the shed and I have seen STORCK and the victims come out. These victims had obviously been beaten up. I have seen people so treated in such a bad condition from the ill-treatment they had suffered that they could hardly walk up the stairs.
4. Towards the end of 1943 among the prisoners at Avenue Foch was a British agent whose duty had been similar to mine, namely, to contact the French Resistance Movement. He made an escape through a lavatory window on to the roof of 84, Avenue Foch. He was seen by a party of S.S., and they followed him on to the roof. The party included STORCK, and others who were:

HAUG, GUTGESHEL, KIEFFER, and one or two others.
5. I did not see what took place myself, but I was given an account by a French woman named Rose Marie, or Marie Rose who was one of the cleaners. She told me that the English man was discovered and he came out from behind a chimney stack with his hands up, upon which members of the afore-mentioned

party of S.S. went up to him and shot him. I personally heard the shots, and afterwards KIEFFER came to my cell and said to me "finished".

6. I recall one incident when I heard STORCK talking to a French man known to me as Pierre who worked with the S.S. STORCK talked about how fine it was in the good old days when they used to knock about and ill treat Jews.

7. About July 1944 I heard HAUG talking about an incident, when a party from Avenue Foch had gone out to a village near Paris, apprehended some French suspects whom they had shot on the spot. STORCK was one of the party and so was HAUG.

SWORN by the said John Ashford Renshaw STARR
at 6, Spring Gardens, in the City of Westminster,
this first day of May 1946.) (Signed) John A.R. STARR

Before me,
(Signed) R.H. SMITH, Captain
Legal Staff, JAG's Department.

party of S.S. went up to him and shot him. I personally heard the shots, and afterwards KIEFFER came to my cell and said to me "finished".

6. I recall one incident when I heard STORCK talking to a French man known to me as Pierre who worked with the S.S. STORCK talked about how fine it was in the good old days when they used to knock about and ill treat Jews.

7. About July 1944 I heard HAUG talking about an incident, when a party from Avenue Foch had gone out to a village near Paris, apprehended some French suspects whom they had shot on the spot. STORCK was one of the party and so was HAUG.

SWORN by the said John Ashford Renshaw STARR
at 6, Spring Gardens, in the City of Westminster,
this first day of May 1946.) (Signed) John A.R. STARR

Before me,

(Signed) R.H. SMITH, Captain
Legal Staff, JAG's Department.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R/G/19/3)

No. 43

June, 1946.

GERMAN MEASURES AGAINST TERRORISTS, SABOTEURS
AND PASSIVE RESISTERS IN OCCUPIED COUNTRIES.

A collection of documents from O.K.W. Files, of which the German texts, with a summary in English, were given in Report No. 179 of the Document Section of the Foreign Office Research Department.

Translation.

Document 1.

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht
No. 002143/44 g.K/WFSt/Qu.(Verw.1)

F.H. Qu. 4.3.1944.
TOP SECRET.
18 copies.

Re: Measures against Terrorists.-
Jurisdiction of the courts.

In order to ensure more stringent measures against the continually increasing disturbance caused by acts of terror and sabotage, it is hereby decreed:

Acts of terror directed against members of the Occupying Power, and sabotage against institutions for national defence, in particular against railway structures, are to be regarded as partisan warfare. Franc-tireurs must be disposed of by the troops in the course of the combat. The handing over of such offenders to a court martial can only be justified in cases where the offender has not been detected or apprehended till some time later.

In cases where judicial proceedings subsequently become necessary, the rule is that they take place before the same court that originally had jurisdiction. But in cases concerning terrorist acts and sabotage directed against important military installations in the West, the Special Court at the LXV.A.K. shall have sole jurisdiction.

Chief of the High Command of the Army.

(signed) KEITEL.

Certified correct:
(signed) Poleck.
Colonel d. G.

Document No. 2.

WFSt/Qu.2/(Verw.1)

F.H.Q., 1.7.44.

TOP SECRET.

Single Copy.

KR-Teleprint.

to:
Chief W.R. (+)

Re: Measures against enemy terrorists in the Occupied Territories.

Because of incidents that have occurred at Copenhagen, the Führer has ordered immediate cessation of court-martial proceedings against members of the civilian population in the Occupied Territories. W.R. is directed to submit by 2.7. 20.00 o'clock proposal for a draft Order for the treatment of hostile terrorists and saboteurs amongst the civilian population in the Occupied Territories.

Principle to be observed:

Terror can only be combated by counter-terror; court-martial sentences, on the other hand, create martyrs and national heroes.

If German troops, or individual German soldiers, are attacked in any way, the commanding-officer of the troops—or it may be the individual soldier—has the duty of taking counter-measures, immediately and on his own initiative, for the destruction of the terrorists. If, after an attempted coup, the terrorists or saboteurs are only apprehended at a later date, they are to be handed over to the S.D.

The Führer's decree concerning the treatment of enemy commandos, dated 18.10.42 (Führer No.003830/42 g.K./OKW/WFSt) is not hereby affected, as it does not apply to the civilian population.

By order of

(Signature)

(signed)

OKW/WFSt/Qu.2 (Verw.1) No.008973/44.g.K.

(+) W.R. : Wehrmacht Rechtsamt (Legal Branch of the Army).

Document No. 3.

WFSt/Qu. 2/Verw. 1.
No. 009169/44 g.Kdos.

30. 7. 1944.
TOP SECRET.
4 copies.

Initialled "K" (Keitel) 1/8
" " "S" (Salm) 2/8.

Re: Measures against terrorists and saboteurs in the occupied territories.
Jurisdiction of courts in regard to non-German civilians.

M e m o r a n d u m .

I. In accordance with the instruction of C.I.C. OKW, noted on report memorandum of 19.7.44 (Appendix 2) WR submits herewith the draft for a Führer Order (Appendix 1), and observes in this connection:

"The Foreign Office and the Chief of the Security Police and SD are in agreement with the draft.
At the request of the Foreign Office the provision has been cancelled whereby the Order is made inapplicable to Finland, Rumania, Hungary, Bulgaria, Croatia and Slovakia, or to nationals of those States. They wish it to be incorporated in the document. WR sees no objection to this proposal. As the order concerns only Occupied Territories it is evident that it does not apply to the above named States. It is however important that the decree shall not affect nationals of those States. That, however, is mainly of interest only to the SD; for the troops who are required to annihilate the terrorists and saboteurs on the spot, cannot ascertain what nationalities these persons belong to.
The Chief of the Security Police and of the SD also agrees with this view.
WR agrees with the Foreign Office that it will suffice for the Führer decree to be issued as a "NFD." document.- For official use only."

II. WFSt's point of view: (WFSt: Wehrmachtführung stab)

The proposed wording corresponds with the draft originally submitted (Appendix 3), with the following exception:

As a departure from II.1 of the draft, in conformity with the instruction of the C.I.C. OKW. on page 2 of the memorandum (Appendix 2) the new wording provides for the execution of already valid death-sentences, passed by courts-martial, in accordance with regulations hitherto in force. WFSt. draws particular attention to this departure, because the C.I.C. OKW described the draft (Appendix 3) as the right solution. This draft provided for the non-execution of death sentences for the following reason: Avoidance of repercussions, such as had occurred in Denmark.

In Keitel's handwriting: "They are still being carried out, every day, without any repercussions."

III. Proposed action.

WFSt. suggests approval of the present wording (Appendix 1), especially as the SD. has also declared itself in agreement with it; at the same time suggests that Nos. 1 and 2 be omitted from Section II. They relate to executive regulations to be submitted separately by WR to the C.I.C. OKW. in an accompanying decree. In this connection, provision will be made at the same time for the order to be issued only to a restricted number of persons, and for the troops to be informed of it only by word of mouth.

Signed "Warlimont."

Document No. 4.

C o p y
TOP SECRET.

F.H.Qu., 30.7.1944.

THE FUEHRER
OKW/SFSt/Qu 2/Verw. 1 No.009169/44 g.K.

30 copies.

Re: Measures against terrorists and saboteurs in Occupied Territories;
Jurisdiction of the Courts.

The steadily increasing acts of terror and sabotage in the Occupied Territories, which are being perpetrated more and more frequently by gangs acting under a centralised leadership, call for the most stringent counter-measures, commensurate with the harshness of the war that has been forced upon us. Those who stab us in the back, in the decisive stage of our struggle for existence, are deserving of no consideration.

I therefore command:

- I. All acts of violence committed by non-German civilians in Occupied Territories against the German Armed Forces—SS. and Police and against institutions for their use, are to be combated as acts of terror and sabotage in the following manner:
 - (1) The troops, and individual members of the Armed Forces, SS. and Police, must crush (niederkämpfen), on the spot, terrorists and saboteurs who have been caught red-handed.
 - (2) Those who are apprehended later are to be handed over to the nearest local depot of the Security Police and of the SD.
 - (3) Their adherents, especially women, who take no direct part in the fighting, are to be put to work. Children are to be spared.
- II. The Chief of the High Command of the Armed Forces will issue the necessary executive regulations. He is authorised to make alterations and additions in so far as is demanded by the exigencies of the conduct of war.

(signed) Adolf HITLER.

Certified correct.
(signed) "Schoelz"
Oberfeldrichter.

Document No. 5

C o p y

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht.
WFSt/Qu 2/Verw 1 No.009169/44 g.Kdos.
WR I/3 No. 79/44 g Kdos.

F.H.Qu., 18th August, 1944.

30 copies.

TOP SECRET.

Re: Punishable acts committed by non-German civilians in Occupied Territories against the security or state of readiness of the Occupying Power.

In accordance with Paragraph II of the Führer Order of the 30th July, 1944 (OKW/WFSt/Qu/2/Verw. 1 No.009169/44 g.Kdos) it is decreed:

/of the occupied territories
"Non-German civilians who endanger the security or state of readiness of the Occupying Power in other ways than by acts of terror and sabotage, are to be handed over to the SD, Para. I, No. 3 of the Führer Order applies also to them.

The Chief of the High Command of the Armed Forces
(signed) KEITEL.

Certified correct.
(signed) "Schoelz"

Document No. 6.

Führer's H.Q.,
18. 8. 1944.

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht,
WFSt/Oz 2/Verw. 1 No. 009169/44 g.Kdos.
WR(I/3) No. 79/44. g.Kdos.

30 copies.
TOP SECRET.

- Re: 1. Measures against terrorists and saboteurs
in the Occupied Territories.
2. Jurisdiction of courts in regard to non-German
civilians in the Occupied Territories.

2 Enclosures.

- (1) Enclosed are copies of the Führer Order of 30.7.44 and
of the 1st executive Order of 18.8.1944.
- (2) The Führer Order and the executive Order do not apply to
Finland, Rumania, Hungary, Croatia, Slovakia and Bulgaria, nor
to nationals of those States.
- (3) The Führer Order is to be transmitted immediately, by word of
mouth, to all members of the Armed Forces, SS. and Police, and
is to be made the subject of regular and careful instruction.
It may only be distributed in its written form as far down as
Divisions or equivalent commands.
- (4) Legal proceedings/^{now} pending in connection with all acts of terror
and sabotage and all other punishable acts committed by non-
German civilians in Occupied Territories endangering the security
and state of readiness of the Occupying Power are to be suspended.
Charges are to be withdrawn. No further dispositions are to be
made for executions. Offenders, together with their dossiers, are
to be handed over to the nearest local depot of the Security Police
and of the S.D. Regulations hitherto in force still apply in regard
to death sentences already valid.
- (5) Punishable offences which, though affecting German interests, do
not endanger the security or the state of readiness of the Occupying
Power, do not justify the retention of jurisdiction by the courts in
regard to non-German civilians in the Occupied Territories.
I authorise commanders of the Occupied Territories to make other
regulations, in agreement with the Senior SS. and Police Chiefs.
The following measures, inter alia, may be resorted to:
 - (a) Handing over of offenders to the SD with a view to their
employment for labour.
 - (b) Dealing with the case by police-administrative penal
procedure [p. Verwaltungsstrafverfahren].
 - (c) Handing over of offenders to any available German civil
courts.
 - (d) Handing over of offenders to indigenous courts.

In the case of Denmark I reserve the decisions for myself.

The Chief of the High Command of the
Armed Forces.

(signed) K E I T E L.

Certified correct

(signed) S c h o e l z.

Oberfeldrichter.

Document No. 7.

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht,
14 n 16.18 WR (I/3)
446/44 g.

Berlin W 35, de
2. 9.1944.
Tirpitzufer 72-76.

Express Letter (Schnellbrier)

To:

1. the Foreign Office for attention of Consul-General Speiser.
2. the Reich Minister of Justice - for attention of Ministerialrat
von Ammon.
3. Reich Security H.Q. - for attention of SS.-Obersturmbannführer
Huppenkoten.
4. Reich Minister and Chief of the Reich Chancellery - for attention
of Oberlandesgerichtsrat Sommer.
5. Chief of the Party Chancery - for attention of Reichsamtsleiter Kapp.
6. The Reichsführer SS, Central Office SS-Court.
7. OKW/WFSt/Qu/Verw. 1.
8. OKW/WFSt/Foreign Countries Branch.
9. OKH/Ju Abt.
10. OKM/MR.
11. OKL/LR.

Re: Punishable acts committed by non-German civilians in Occupied
Territories against the security or state of readiness of the
Occupying Power.

Ref: Führer Order of the 30.7.44 (OKW/WFSt/Qu 2/Verw. 1 No.009169 g. F.),
and Order OKW of the 18.8.44 (WFSt/Qu 2/Verw. 1 No.009169 g. K.)
WR I/3 No. 79/44 g. K.

According to Orders referred to above, all non-German civilians of the
Occupied Territories who have endangered the security or state of readiness of
the Occupying Power by acts of terror or sabotage or in any other way, are to
be handed over to the Security Police or to the SD.

The question arises whether a corresponding regulation is to be issued
in regard to non-German civilians, validly sentenced before the promulgation
of those Orders and who are now serving terms of imprisonment.

The High Command requests your presence at a Conference on this subject
on Friday, 8.9.1944, at 10 o'clock, in the building of the Reich Supreme
Court Martial, Berlin-Charlottenburg 5, Witzlebenstr. 4/10, Room 108.

By order of

(signed) Dr. LEHMANN.

Certified correct:
(signed) S c h o e l z.
Oberfeldrichter.

Qu (Verw 2)
to 79/44/gKds.

Document No. 8.

TOP SECRET.

(Handwritten) 7.
Vorg-Terrorists.
182.

O.U. 13 September 44.
Single copy

Re: Punishable acts committed by non-German civilians in the Occupied Territories against the security or state of readiness of the Occupying Power.

Note

I attended the Conference (9.9.?) as an observer. After pointing out that, after the issue of the "Terror and Sabotage Decree", the Nacht-und-Nebel" Decree had ceased to serve any useful purpose, W.R. invited discussion on the enclosed Draft No.009169/44 gKds - WR (I/3) No. 79/44 gKds - of September 1944. No fundamental differences of opinion were expressed. Points of a more technical nature relating to its execution were then discussed by those directly interested.

According to a communication from the Reichsführer SS there are, in round numbers, 24,000 non-German civilians in custody and on remand, whose surrender to the SD he demands at the earliest possible date. The question which arose in the course of the discussion, as to why this surrender to the SD, entailing no little administrative work, had become necessary at the present moment, remained without an answer.

It was agreed that No. I of the Draft Order applies also to convicted persons handed over to civil courts. As the OKW attached no great importance to obtaining decisions on the minor cases which are still pending before the military courts, they were left to be dealt with by agreed orders of the local authorities.

The Foreign Office representative pointed out that nationals of neutral countries had also been "made to disappear" (vernebelt) whether by mistake or intentionally (e.g., in ^{the} case of accessories) though they ought not to have been thus dealt with according to the basic decree. The question of what is to be done with foreigners, and what information is to be given to neutral countries, can, as the representative of the SD explained, be decided only in individual cases, having regard to the circumstances. This explanation did not fully allay the doubts expressed by the Foreign Office.

(signed) (WESTERKAMP ?)

(Handwritten)
W Vorl. 25. 9.
Given back to Qu 2.

W. 25.9 (Verw. 2).

Document No. 9.

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht
WR I/3 79/44 gK.

Berlin, 25 September, 1944.
Tirpitzufer 72 - 76
TOP SECRET
Very urgent.

4 copies

To:

The Reich Minister of Justice,
for the attention of Ministerialrat Dr. von Ammon,
Berlin W. 8.
(See communications of 28.8. and 12.9.44).
Az. IVa: No. 35/44 g RS and 524/44 g)

For information:

To the Reich Minister and Chief of the Reich Chancellery
for the attention of Oberlandesgerichtsrat Sommer.

WFSt/Qu 2 Verw. 1.

Re: Punishable acts committed by non-German civilians in the Occupied
Territories against the security or state of readiness of the
Occupying Powers.

Ref: Communication of the Chief OKW of 18.8.1944 on the Führer-Order of
the 30.7.44 and on the executive order of 18.8.1944.
(WFSt/Qu 2 Verw. 1 No. 009169/44: g K)
WR I/3 No. 79/44 gK.

The Führer is of opinion that death sentences passed by the courts on
nationals of Occupied Territories create martyrs. He desires that this
should be avoided, and has therefore forbidden legal proceedings to be
undertaken in the case of punishable offences committed by non-German
civilians against the security and state of readiness of the Occupying
Power.

The clause in No. 4 of the document referred to above, providing
for the suspension of proceedings already in progress and for the handing
over of the offenders to the SD., is in accordance with the Führer's wishes.
It was not included in the Führer Order itself, so as to avoid overloading
it with details.

By order of

(signed) Dr. LEHMANN.

Document No. 10.

TOP SECRET.

Oberkommando der Wehrmacht
WR I/3 No. 79/44 gKdos.
WFSt/Qu 2/Verw. 1 No. 009169/44 gKdos.

24 September 1944.

30 copies

Re: Punishable offences committed by non-German civilians in Occupied Territories against the security or state of readiness of the Occupying Power.

In accordance with Para. II of the Führer Order of the 30th July, 1944 (OKW/WFSt/Qu 2/Verw. 1 No. 009169/44 g Kdos), in agreement with the Reich Führer- SS and Chief of German Police, the Reich Minister of Justice and the Reich Minister and Chief of the Reich Chancellery, it is decreed as follows:

I.

Non-German civilians of the Occupied Territories, who have been sentenced by a German court for a punishable offence against the security or state of readiness of the Occupying Power, and who are under punitive detention (in custody), in Occupied Territories or in the home war zone, are to be transferred, together with their dossiers, to the nearest local administrative centre of the Security Police and of the SD. Persons legally condemned to death, in whose case the execution of the sentence has been ordered, are excepted from this provision.

II.

Convicted offenders who, in accordance with the Führer's directives for the prosecution of punishable offences against the Reich or the Occupying Power in the Occupied Territories (7.12.41), are not permitted to have any communication with the outside world, must be indicated as such.

III.

The Chief of the Security Police and of the SD will decide on the date of the transfer in agreement with the High Command of the Armed Forces, the Reich Minister of Justice and the Reich Minister and Chief of the Reich Chancellery, respectively.

The Chief of the High Command of
the Armed Forces.

(signed) K E I T E L.

Certified correct
(signed) S c h o e l z.
Oberfeldrichter.

- 10 -

Document No. 11.

TOP SECRET

KR WHFH 0426 21.9.1940 (sic)

22nd September 1944.

To OKW/WFSt. --

-- TOP SECRET -- Owing to the railway strike all transport in Holland is at a standstill. The railwaymen have failed to comply with a request to resume work. The demand for the surrender of motor vehicles and other means of transport for moving troops and maintenance of supplies is no longer being obeyed by the civilian population. In accordance with the Führer Order of 18.8.44 and the executive regulations issued with it, C.i.C. OKW WFSt/Qu 2 (Verw 1) No. 009169/44 G.K, the troops may only make use of their arms against persons who commit crimes of violence coming under the head of terrorism or sabotage, whereas persons who endanger the security or the state of readiness of the Occupying Power otherwise than by acts of terror or sabotage have to be handed over to the SD. This regulation has proved to be too cumbersome, and is consequently ineffective. In particular, the requisite police personnel is not available in sufficient numbers. The troops must again be authorised, with or without court-martial proceedings, to fire on persons who are not terrorists or saboteurs within the meaning of the Führer Order, but who endanger the fighting forces by passive resistance. It is accordingly submitted that the Führer Order should be amended, for otherwise the troops will not be able to assert themselves effectively against the population, which appears to be again imperilling the conduct of the war.

W.BFH. ND. ROEM EINS A No. 4489/44 TOP SECRET Gez. Fr.

CHRISTIANSEN, Gen. Air Force +++

Document No. 12.

WPSt/Qu. 2 (Verw. 1).

24. 9. 1944.
TOP SECRET
10 copies

SSD - T e l e p r i n t.
(Extremely urgent)

To:

- (1) W. Befh. Norway.
- (2) (Geb.) AOK 20
- (3) W. Befh. Denmark.
- (4) Ob. West.
- (5) W. Befh. Netherlands in connection with FS Ia
No. 4489/44g.Kdos. of the 21.9.44.)
- (6) Ob. South West.
- (7) Gen. Plenip. of the German Armed Forces in ITALY
- (8) Ob. South East.

Reference: OKW/WPSt/Qu2/(Verw.1) No.009169/44 g. K. of 30.7.44.

Re : Measures against punishable acts of non-German civilians in occupied territories.

As stated in the Führer Order of 30.7.44. non-German civilians of occupied territories who stab us in the back at the decisive stage of our fight for existence, deserve no consideration. That declaration must serve as a directive for interpreting and applying both the Führer Order and the executive order Chief OKW of the 18.8.44.

If the transfer of offenders to the SD is impossible owing to the war situation and transport difficulties, other effective measures are to be taken ruthlessly (in handwriting "rücksichtslos") and independently (in handwriting "selbstständig"). In such circumstances, there are, of course, no objections against the passing and execution of death sentences by drum-head court martial procedure.

Signed: "Keitel"
OKW/WPSt/Qu.2/(Verw.1)
No. 0011520/44 g.Kdos.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 45,

July, 1946.

R6/D/1/7 A

DEPOSITION BY AAGE BANG,
A DANISH INMATE OF DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

(Received from the Danish Commissioner)

Translation from Danish

CHIEF OF POLICE OFFICE.

R e p o r t.

Tuesday, February 19th, 1946.

Aage BANG of 48, Grønnevej, Wirum, born on the 10th June, 1888 in Copenhagen, and an official of the Telephone Company, Copenhagen, to-day called at this Department. Mr. B. had been summoned to this Department by a letter, dated the 15th February, 1946, with a view to ascertaining whether he had been subject to any sort of maltreatment during his detention in the concentration camp of Dachau, or whether he had been witness to any maltreatment of other prisoners in the camp.

He explains that he was arrested by the Germans on the 9th February, 1945. He was kept in custody at the Police headquarters and the "Vestre Fængsel", until on the 19th February, 1945 he was sent to Dachau together with 106 other prisoners. The journey lasted for 12½ nights and days, during which the prisoners had practically nothing to eat or drink. - On arrival at the Camp (2/3, 1945) Mr. B. was quartered in Block 19, he remained there for eleven days, when he was removed to a camp hospital, suffering from diphtheria. While living in Block 19 he only once saw a fellow prisoner being maltreated by "Block-Aelteste" Lieut. PIRKER, an Austrian. The episode started with an altercation between two prisoners about some bread. Lieut. PIRKER mixed in the discussion, caught hold of one of the prisoners, a small Russian, and hit him in his face until he was bloody and quite unrecognizable to the other prisoners. PIRKER attacked the Russian with his fists, and after he was knocked out, he kicked him with his heavy boots all over his body and his head. Having continued these atrocities for some time while the Russian was prostrate, PIRKER at last picked him up, and holding him by one hand he dealt him further blows in his head until he at last dropped him - apparently lifeless - to the ground.

PIRKER now in a state of irascibility called out in German to the Russian, threatening him of being sent to the crematorium.

Comrades of the Russian then carried him to the Block and laid him on his bunk, and nothing more was heard of the threat about the crematorium. Mr. B. did not know what further happened to the Russian, as he himself immediately afterwards was brought to the hospital suffering from diphtheria.

- 2 -

This is the only example of real maltreatment which Mr. B. has witnessed, and he would not mention the daily kicks and blows given to the prisoners, as these, actually, were part of the Camp's ordinary methods.

Personally Mr. B. has not suffered any torture in the Camp, and he did not find he had any more to report.

Read and signed

Aage Bang.

Chr. Andersen

Superintendent.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R6/J/24/7 A)

No. 46

July, 1946.

WAR CRIMES PROSECUTIONS BY U.S. NAVY
IN PACIFIC ISLAND COMMANDS.

Copy of a Memorandum addressed to the Chairman
by Captain J.J. Robinson, U.S.N.R., Director,
Navy Division War Crimes Office, and Navy
Liaison Officer, International Prosecution Section.

Investigations and prosecutions of Japanese Army and Navy personnel have been and are being conducted by the United States Navy for war crimes committed on Pacific Islands. The investigations have covered atrocities committed by the Japanese on Guam and other islands in the Marianas, on Kwajalein and other islands in the Marshall-Gilberts, and on Truk and other islands in the Carolines. It is anticipated that more than 100 defendants will have been brought to trial before the military commission on Guam. The Navy has investigated also atrocities committed against British Nationals in the South Pacific islands. Approximately 25 Japanese have been apprehended for these crimes and delivered to the British authorities for trial.

Rear Admiral SAKAIBARA and members of his command on Wake Island, after extensive investigation leading to their confessions of guilt, have been convicted of the execution of 96 prisoners of war on Wake Island on 7th October, 1943, by shooting them in the back after blindfolding them, tying their hands behind them and forcing them to kneel on the beach facing seaward.

Vice-Admiral Koso ABE and members of his command, after extensive investigation and confessions, have been convicted of the execution by beheading in October, 1942 on Kwajalein, of nine Marines captured during Colonel Carlson's raid on Makin Island. In his confession, Admiral ABE stated that he kept the prisoners about one month and then had them executed when an officer from the Naval General Staff in Tokyo visited him and indicated that it would be better to dispose of the prisoners than to send them back to Japan.

Both Rear Admiral SAKAIBARA and Vice Admiral ABE have been sentenced to death.

The Navy has established a military commission on Guam which is now trying war crimes cases from Pacific Ocean areas. The commission is headed by Rear Admiral Arthur Robinson and is composed of Army, Navy and Marine Officers.

Captain John D. Murphy, U.S.N., is the Navy War Crimes officer for Pacific Ocean areas. Commander George Murphy, U.S.N.R. and Lieut. Mahoney, U.S.N.R., were actively in charge of the investigations which led to the confessions and convictions in the SAKAIBARA case.

The investigations have disclosed that the Japanese followed a pattern of executing all prisoners of war in custody when American or other Allied Forces were attacking. These executions were frequently held as a

military ceremony, apparently designed to bolster the deteriorating morale of the local Japanese troops. A further motive appears to have been the desire to prevent disclosure of previous atrocities by the execution of the prisoners who knew of them and might reveal them to American authorities following recapture of the islands.

The lower ranking Japanese officers and enlisted men who participated in these atrocities are being tried as individuals and great care is being exercised to insure that justice is administered on an individual basis. Each defendant is charged with responsibility for his own acts, and further the degree of his responsibility under superior orders is given careful consideration. Responsibility of the highest officers of the Japanese Navy, Army and Government for such superior orders is the subject of prosecution by the International Prosecution Section, SCAP, in the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, and the Navy is providing evidence for this prosecution which has been developed in these Pacific island trials. The Navy likewise has furnished officer personnel, evidence and other assistance in the prosecutions by Legal Section, SCAP, in the military commissions at Manila and Yokohama.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/Cz/26/7)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 47

August, 1946.

REPORT ON DACHAU CAMP OFFICIALS

BY

FRANTISEK WEIGEL

The following extracts are taken from the translation of a report on Dachau by Frantisek Weigel, which was forwarded in the German text by the Czechoslovak Commissioner.

The description of the general organization and routine of the camp agree with what has been told in other reports. In regard to criminal acts the deposition states:

"The Camp Commandant held the rank of an SS Obersturmbannführer (Lieutenant-Colonel). Since 1940 Picorkovsky, Weiss and Weiter were commandants of the Concentration Camp. I am certain that 95% of the internees did not know these gentlemen as they entered the camp only very rarely and let their subordinates act in their place.

"Kriminalkommissar (Detective Inspector) Klok was in charge of the political department. This Nazi rogue, always dressed in plain clothes, had the complete Gestapo files in his possession and the lives of the internees were in his hands. It is from the political department that emanated not only orders and instructions for release of detainees or transfer of detainees to another camp or to courts of law, but also orders for sending drafts to the gas chamber or the firing range. It sounds therefore more than ridiculous that Klok should declare to-day in his defence that he did not know that a gas chamber was in existence at Dachau too. After the camp commandant he is the most outstanding one of those partly responsible for every crime committed in the Dachau concentration camp. ...

"The camp leaders changed frequently and I shall briefly describe the individual camp leaders as from 1940 on.

"SS Hauptsturmführer (Captain) Zill was as hypocritical as a cat, extremely ruthless and therefore most feared by the detainees.

"SS Obersturmführer (Lieutenant) Hofmann was a beast of a man and would beat prisoners more brutally than anybody else would. Few must have been the prisoners at Dachau who were not beaten by him. Hofmann's perpetual exclamation: 'You ———, I'll eat you'

should be sufficient to judge his education. During Hofmann's tenure of office a SS Obersturmführer Kramer arrived as second camp leader. It was his innovation that detainees sentenced to be suspended on a tree by their hands which were tied on their back would now be beaten with sticks while hanging from the tree. Kramer is known to the world as the beast of Bergen-Belsen.

"A small improvement was noticeable during the tenure of office as camp leader of SS Hauptsturmführer Rettwitz! He was more often drunk than sober and let the section NCO's act as they pleased. SS Hauptscharführer (Sergeant-Major) Xaver Trenkle was at that time second camp leader. He also was a dipsomaniac and would be dangerous for the detainees when drunk. Things got very bad when SS Obersturmführer Kampe became camp leader. He reintroduced pre-war camp discipline with the result that punishment increased in a terrifying way. The last two camp leaders, SS Untersturmführer (second lieutenant) Junk and SS Obersturmführer Ruppert did not bother much about the camp but left complete discretion to the section NCO's. These section NCO's (sergeants on duty) were Nazi rogues and most feared by every detainee. All of them, whether it was Hipp, Seiss junior, Seiss senior, Kuhn, or Bödger invented manifold tortures for the detainees. Punitive measures like the standing on the parade ground for hours during the all too short breaks and that in all weather, as well as special drill for punishment etc. always emanated from the section NCO's. These gentlemen too were more often drunk than sober and were therefore feared by every detainee. Their attitude towards us could easily be seen from the way they talked. Thus section NCO Bödger said on one occasion: 'We are still the masters and before we go you'll all pass through the chimney' (meaning the crematorium).

"The official in charge of interrogations, SS Oberscharführer (Sergeant) Bach was also extremely unpopular with the internees. This gentleman undertook no interrogations without a whip. He had invented 'standing cells' (interrogation cells) i.e. small dark cells in which the detainee had just enough room for standing, and in which he would have to remain at times for days without food.

"A SS NCO was in charge of each block as block-leader. They changed very frequently and were loyal informers to the section NCO's. SS Hauptsturmführer Schramm last acted as officer in charge of work. He and Kick (political department) were responsible for making up the drafts. He is partly responsible for thousands of detainees having been taken to the Mauthausen and Flossenbürg camps which were being run by 'the green ones' (common criminals) where they died miserably in the quarries. A senior SS officer was in charge of camp administration. He hardly had any contact with the detainees. This was however not the case for the NCO's who worked under the administration. One of these was SS Hauptscharführer Fröhler who was in charge of the internee cookhouse. The fetching of food from the cookhouse to the living quarters was always a dangerous job as one could seldom pass Fröhler without receiving kicks and blows.

"The NCO in charge of the laundry SS Hauptscharführer Wagner was no better. Of gigantic size he would deal out blows in a most unpleasant way.

"In order to give a truthful account mention must also be made of the 'white sheep' among all the black ones. SS Hauptscharführer Alois Sprenger in charge of the effects stores was decidedly popular with the internees because he helped many of them with

advice and even actively. His successor SS-Mann (private) Gürth of Bruck near Bratislava was the exact opposite. He was responsible for the misappropriation of the internees' valuables (watches, rings). The registry and the camp post office were outside the perimeter and only members of the SS were employed there.

"The internee sick-bay was directed by a SS medical officer, Oberarzt (lieutenant). Real care was however entirely the responsibility of the internee doctors and medical orderlies. It was fortunate for every sick detainee that he was looked after by his comrades and not by members of the SS. Inside the sick-bay there were two experimental stations, the 'Malaria Station' under Professor Dr. Schilling and the 'Luftwaffe experimental station' directed by an air force lieutenant. Both stations used detainees for experimental purposes. The Luftwaffe station was especially feared by us as they required strong and healthy men for their experiments.

"Many human lives were lost through these experiments. The crematorium where the gas-chamber had been installed for the sake of commodity was run by a SS NCO who was, however, frequently replaced. Work was carried out by 3 to 4 Jewish detainees who would however 'die' always after some time (strangely always on the same day) and be replaced by new ones. During the last months 'green ones' (common criminals) worked in the crematorium. The crematorium at Dachau was also outside the perimeter and was inaccessible for us. The SS guards to which the section NCO's belonged as well had their quarters next to the camp. They came directly under the Camp commandant and their approximate strength was 250 men. ...

"There were detainees wearing an N on each trouser leg. This meant that they came under the 'Nacht und Nebel' (night and mist) order. These detainees, the majority of whom were Dutchmen, were to be considered missing by their relatives. They were not allowed to receive or to send letters. Nor were their relatives informed in case of death. The 'Keitel Order' concerned Belgian detainees and was similar to the 'Nacht und Nebel' order. These detainees usually did not remain in the Dachau camp for long. They were always sent to the Natzweiler concentration camp.

+ + + + +

"The word 'draft' without further explanation was already very feared. To go on draft meant to go to the uncertain, mostly to death. During the months of January and February in 1942 'drafts of sick' became the fashion. The SS men told us that these men were going to recuperate in a convalescent home, no matter whether they were sick or healthy. In fact they all went to the Hermann Göring works at Linz where they died in the gas chamber. Thus during the above mentioned period almost 100 men per day, altogether 2880, went on sickness draft and they all died one day after their departure from Dachau. Their relatives were informed that they had died from pneumonia. Even in later days such invalid drafts left Dachau meaning death for every member of the draft.

"The daily drafting of detainees from one concentration camp to another was a definite method of extermination by the Nazis. I myself saw drafts arriving at Dachau on which hundreds of detainees had perished. I remember one draft coming from

France at the time of the German retreat. Always 100 of these wretched men were locked in a covered railway carriage without food for a fortnight. Of 2,000 men, 400 reached Dachau alive.

"Another draft arrived from the Stutthof concentration camp near Danzig. They were also not given food for a week. There were a hundred dead amongst them some of whom had their thighs half eaten by the others who were half starved. I heard SS men say at the sight of these naked mutilated bodies: 'There one can see that these are not really men but real criminals as they eat each other.'

"Many drafts, mainly consisting of Russian prisoners of war did not reach the camp at all. From the camp rail terminus these men went straight away either to the firing range or to the gas chamber. Thus, on one occasion, about 12,000 Russian uniforms were counted, the owners of which had never entered the Dachau camp.

"I well remember a Russian Officer prisoner of war by the name of Kiriljenko Alexi, horn-player in the Dachau camp band. In the beginning of September 1944 he marched out of the camp gate with 97 other Russian officers and a short time later we heard inside the camp the shots to which the 98 heroes fell victim."

+ + + + +

LIST OF DACHAU OFFICIALS ACCUSED IN THE REPORT.

BACH:	Oberscharführer
BÖDGER	N.C.O.
FRÖHLER	Hauptscharführer, camp. admin.
GÜRTH	SS. Mann, stores clerk.
HIPP	N.C.O.
HOFMANN	Obersturmführer.
JUNK	Untersturmführer.
KAMPE	Obersturmführer, Commandant.
+ KICK	Kriminalkommissar
+ KRAMER	Obersturmführer.
KUHN	N.C.O.
PIORKOVSKI	Osbf., Commandant.
+ RETTWITZ (?) REDWITZ	Hauptsturmführer, Commandant.
RUPPERT	Obersturmführer.
+ SCHILLING,	Professor, in charge of Malaria Station.
SCHRAMM	Hauptsturmführer, in charge of work.
SEISS, senior	} N.C.O.'s
SEISS, Junior	
+ TRENKLE	Hauptscharführer, Second in Command.
WAGNER	Hauptscharführer.
+ WEISS	Osbf., Commandant.
WEITER (?)WEITER	Osbf., Commandant.
ZILL	Hauptsturmführer.

WHITE LIST.

SPRENGER, Alois Hauptscharführer, in charge of effects stores.

7

Mr. Zivkovic (3)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/30/8)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 48

September, 1946.

S.S. MEDICAL RESEARCH.

(The following report, which is marked SECRET, is of earlier date than the Report CINFO No. 5, circulated as No. 44 of this series, but it contains some names which are not in the latter report.- R.O.)

1. In the course of an investigation of German scientific research, certain facts came to light on SS. medical research, carried on at concentration camps, and elsewhere. Only the bare outlines are known at present, as great efforts have obviously been made to keep them secret; but it seems desirable to summarise the results so far. The facts come from interrogations, Alsos reports, and the Osenberg documents.

The SS research fell under 2 main heads:

- (1) The AHNENERBE, a ramshackle organisation covering work on folk lore, archaeology, exploration, botany, animal breeding, and a lot of totally unrelated subjects. The only one which concerns us is that under SS. Colonel SIEVERS (war criminal awaiting trial) to be described below.
- (2) The SS. Hygienic Institutes, also described below.

The Osenberg records give the following departments:

Under Sievers:

Wehrwissenschaftliche Zweckforschung.

Personal staff office A.	SS Col. Sievers	
Research Dept. H.	SS. Major Prof. HIRT	Strassbourg University
Research Dept. P.	SS. Capt. PLOTNER	Dachau and Schlechter (near Lindau)
Research Dept. V.	Prof. J. VONKENNEL	Leipzig University
Entomological Institute of Waffen SS.	SS. Dr. E. MAY	near Dachau
Chief office Inventions and Patents	Lt.-Gen. Waffen SS. SCHWAB	Trebbin
Police Academy of Re- search	SCHMIEDEL	Brünn
Special researches for SS. and Army	Lt. SCHULZ-KAMPFHENKEL	Near Wurtzburg.

(The letters designating the departments are obviously the first letters of the names of the heads.) The last of these was harmless being concerned only with maps and charts; nothing is yet known of the last but one. Of the rest, Plotner, Hirt and Vonkennel appear candidates for the war criminal class. May is probably a harmless scientist working on plants; what Schwab did is unknown.

THE SS HYGIENIC INSTITUTES.

Head office Berlin. Dr. MRUGOWSKY; deputy Dr. DING.

Little known of other institutes but there was one at Posen, one at Kieff under Dr. Erwin SCHULLER and another at Riga under a Dr. BLUDAU.

The main object of these Institutes was to look after the health of Germans in occupied countries. Whether they had more sinister activities is a question badly needing investigation.

2. It is the belief of the writer, though the evidence is by no means complete, that one of the main tasks of the Sievers group was to provide victims and conduct experiments on human beings in concentration camps. A German army bacteriologist, Professor KLEWE, stated that General KEITEL issued an order that the army were not to do experiments on human beings. Asked "Why? were the army doing them?" he replied: "No, but Keitel knows the SS. were going to do them". This order presumably covered the air force and it is likely the Navy conformed; leaving few others left to do them except the SS.

The first evidence came from Alsos investigations at Strassbourg. Professor Eugen HAAGEN of the University admitted doing experiments with Typhus vaccine on 40 prisoners at the Natzweiler camp nearby. In his case the prisoners were immunised before being infected, but he admitted that Dr. DING at Buchenwald gave large doses of virulent typhus to non-immunised controls. He also stated Professor HIRT gave leave for such experiments and that Dr. MRUGOWSKY controlled the medical side. There is evidence that Professor HIRT had experiments assigned to him by Professor SAUERBRUCK on the effect of poison gases on living organisms. (Osenberg files). There was another extremely suspect character at Strassbourg, Dr. Otto BICKENBACH, Professor of Internal Medicine, probably an SD man, who had taken part in anti-Semitic riots. Professor Karl BRANDT, the Reich Health Commissioner seems to have directed his work at Natzweiler. BICKENBACH fled before U.S. troops arrived, taking with him an electron microscope. SIEVERS knew he worked with HIRT.

Another piece of evidence came from Sievers himself, who admitted he had provided equipment for a Dr. RASCHER to experiment with frozen prisoners. This work was asked for by the air force in connection with remedies for high flyers accidentally frozen. This request accords with the order that the services were not to do such experiments. Sievers told Alsos that Rascher himself ended up in Buchenwald—perhaps he knew too much.

THE WEHRWISSENSCHAFTLICHE ZWECKFORSCHUNG.

3. Sievers, who is probably a cunning liar, freely admitted the existence of the research departments, P, H, and Dr. May's; but he denied all knowledge of Professor Vonkennel or of any work at Leipzig University. This denial throws especial suspicion on the work at that place. The Osenberg records show it was a large institute with 32 assistants and work was being done on Syphilis, Sterility, Penicillin, T.B. and spotted fever. In a letter to Osenberg, Vonkennel puts his stamp at the top "Reichs-arzt SS und Polizei, Forschungsabteilung V". This alone brands Sievers as a liar. Sievers probably admitted knowledge of Hirt because Alsos had got this from him previously. Plötner at Department P, he said, was working on treatment of bleeding, and Dr. May on entomology. He gave a new name (not in Osenberg) Professor Hans BRAND at Pottenstein near Nuremberg.

Sievers's story—for what it is worth—is that the professors initiated their own researches and reports were submitted directly to Himmler, Sievers being present and also a Professor WUST. The last named of Munich was stated to be in charge of the scientific branches of Ahnenerbe, though, as he was a professor of Indo-Aryan languages, his qualifications appear to be nil.

When asked why several of the sections were at or near concentration camps, Sievers gave the unconvincing reply that sites and building labour were easy to obtain there.

THE SS. HYGIENIC INSTITUTES.

4. These are less suspect because it seems their main function was to look after the health of the occupied countries which the SS. administered. The Berlin Institute was only a small villa so it looks as if the organisation was not large. The only activity that has emerged was an effort made to combat bacteriological warfare in which the Polish underground movement were experts. The SS. who were not very efficient had to call in the aid of any army bacteriologist, Professor KLEWE.

All the same they may have been entangled in some way unknown with Sievers's gang, the only known link being Haagen's statement (para. 2) that Mrugowsky was involved in Hirt's experiments. There is a little confusion as to who was really the head of all this; a Dr. GLUCKS with Dr. GRADITZ as deputy has been named instead of Mrugowsky.

MISCELLANEOUS EVIDENCE NOT AT PRESENT INVOLVING THE SS.

5. This comes from Professor Karl Kisskalt Munich U (in no way involved in the sinister business) ALSOS report BG/148. Dr. (?) SCHUSTER and a Dr. KLEIN. The last is in a POW camp, and the information came through Squadron Leader J.W.R. THOMPSON, R.C.A.F., 84 Group R.A.F.

The summary is that experiments went on at AUSCHWITZ (or OSWIECIM) and were then evacuated to DACHAU and BELSEN. At all these places prisoners were used. A Professor GLAUBERG stated to be the leading German authority on diphtheria was in charge of all the bacteriological work at Auschwitz; according to Klein he experimented on women. Dr. Klein—a very nastypiece of work—a Roumanian, was at the same place. His war work was to select prisoners for the gas chamber, and he was assisted by two thugs named MANGERLAY and KERNIG (names also stated as MENGLE and KOENIG). He next went to NEUENGAMME near Hamburg, also a concentration camp, and finally to Belsen. The chief physician at Belsen was HORSTMANN and the deputy was SCHNABLE.

Also at Auschwitz were "DR." SCHUSTER the informer, and Drs. WEBER, MUNCH, and DELMOTTE who worked on Typhus man-man infection. The first two were good men and assistants to Professor Kisskalt, but left him on joining the SS. The three finally came to Belsen.

In another bacteriological laboratory at Auschwitz were VATTER and ENTRES working on typhoid and dysentery, and WIRTHS working on cancer using female prisoners and perhaps X-rays.

CASE OF PROFESSOR SCHILLING.

6. This falls under quite a different head and brings into the pleasing collection Dr. CONTI for some time chief medical adviser to the Reich.

Professor SCHILLING age 75 is held by the war crimes commission. (Sic) In 1905 he was head of the Robert Koch institute and studied sleeping sickness in Africa. From 1935 to 1938 he worked in lunatic asylums on malaria. In 1939 he was in Italy in a private capacity still on malaria. In December 1941 he was asked by Conti to return to Germany and there he, Conti and Grawitz saw Himmler, and it was arranged that he should go to Dachau to continue his work. In March 1944 he had to go to Berlin for an operation, and in his absence orders came from Conti to stop the experiments and destroy all the records!

It is a reasonable conjecture that the visit to Himmler was to arrange for Schilling to use human guinea pigs, the presence of Grawitz proves the SS Hygienic institutes had a finger in the pie, and the orders for destruction of results show a guilty conscience and fear in Dr. Conti.

The final touch, for all decent people, is that Grawitz was President of the German Red Cross!

7. The author regrets the patchwork and incompleteness of the picture presented. Great efforts have evidently been, and are still being made to conceal all this concentration camp work. The duty of PLAT is only to deal with the scientific side, and it is evident a great deal is of more concern to the war crimes commission. This is the excuse for publication of disjointed facts only. It is suggested that the following should be interrogated with some severity:

Dr.	CONTI	
	GRAWITZ	
	SIEVERS	
Dr.	MRUGOWSKY	
Prof.	HIRT	
Prof.	VONKENNEL	(if found)
Dr.	BICKENBACH	"
Prof.	CLAUBER	"
Prof.	WUST	"

8. SUMMARY OF PERSONALITIES (alphabetical).

BICKENBACH	Professor	Otto	Engaged in suspicious experiments at Strassbourg. Fled from there.
BLUDAU	Dr.		Chief SS. Hygienic Institute, Riga.
BRAND	Dr.	Hans	Named by Sievers as one of his group at Pottenstein. Nothing else is known of him.
BRANDT	Dr.	Carl	Reichskommissar für Sanitäts, etc. At one time joint physician to Hitler. Directed work of Bickenbach.
CLAUBERG	Prof.	?	In charge of bacteriological work at Auschwitz CC.
CONTI	Dr.		Originally chief medical adviser to Reich. Typical incompetent gas-bag. Arranged Prof. Schilling's work at Dachau and ordered in end destruction of results.

DELMOTTE	Dr.	Working on typhus at Auschwitz and Dachau.
DING	Dr.	Deputy to Mrugowsky SS. Hygienic Instituts. Stated by Haagen to have infected non-immunised prisoners with typhus.
ENTRES		Working on typhoid and dysentery at Auschwitz.
GLÜCKS	Dr.	Head Waffen SS. Hygienic Institute, Berlin.
GRAWITZ	Dr.	Deputy to above, visited Himmler with Schilling.
HAAGEN	Prof.	Strasbourg U. Experimented on humans at Natzweiler.
HIRT	Prof. SS Major	Strasbourg U. Head of Dept. "H".
HORSTMAN	Dr.	Chief Physician Belsen C.C.
KERNIG (or KOENIG)	Dr.	Assisted Klein at Auschwitz
KLEIN	Dr.	Selected persons for gassing at Auschwitz. Found at and interrogated in GELPHORN military Hospital 14 June.
MAY	Dr.	Entomologist on SS, institute near Dachau. Probably "clean".
MANGERLAY (or MENGLE)	Dr.	Assisted Klein.
MRUGOWSKY	Dr.	Also stated to be head of SS. Hygienic Institute Berlin. Teacher at Halle in 1932.
MINCH	Dr.	Auschwitz later Dachau. Typhus experiments.
PLÖTNER	SS. Capt	Dachau and Schlachteis. Head of Dept. "P".
RASCHER		Conducted freezing experiments on humans. Later interned in Buchenwald.
SCHILLING	Prof.	See para. 6.
SCHULZ- KAMPFHENKEL	Lt.	Head special researches SS and Army (believed to be only preparation of maps).
SCHMIDDEL	SS. Col. ?	Head Police Academy of Research Brunn.
SCHULLER	Dr. Erwin	Head SS. Hygienic Institute Kieff.

SCHUSTER	Dr. ?	Informer at Auschwitz.
SCHNABLE	Dr.	Deputy to HORSTMANN.
SCHWAB	Lt. Gen. Waffen SS.	Chief office inventions and patents.
SIEVERS	SS. Col.	Head Personal staff office A.
VATTER		With ENTRES.
VONKENNEL	Prof.	Leipzig U. Head Dept. "V".
WEBER	Dr.	With MUNCH
WIRTH or WIRTHS	Dr.	Auschwitz cancer experiments perhaps on women with X-rays.
WUST	Prof.	Munich, Head of scientific side of AHNENERBE (SS. complete research organisation). Professor of Indo- Aryan languages so scientific qualifications nil.

(signed) A.A. KINGSCOTE
Major
for Major GILL, Royal Signals.
Chief, Scientific & Technological Branch.
P.I.A.F. (British).

2. 9. 1945

SECRET.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

(R6/G/28/8 A)

No. 49

September, 1946

REPORTS ILLUSTRATING THE TREATMENT OF ACCUSED PERSONS
BY THE GERMAN COURTS AND POLICE

The following is a summary of some reports by a Dr. Lichtenstein, who acted as defence counsel for Czechoslovak citizens arrested by the German police. The originals of these reports were transmitted, in the German text, by the Ministry of the Interior at Prague to the Czechoslovak Commissioner, who has them in his possession.

I.

THE CASE OF HORKY

The first report concerns a Czech priest, Horky, who was called to the Gestapo office at Prague one day in April, 1942. He was not told what he was accused of, but was summarily ordered to leave Prague at once, to go at least 50 kms away, and to inform no one whatever of his whereabouts. He complied, but having fallen ill and being without money, he telephoned to his family - and was immediately arrested by the Gestapo. His parents, with the help of the lawyer, tried vainly for some time to get news of him through the police authorities in Berlin. They had last heard through the good offices of a Frau v. Schröder, head of the office for petitions and complaints, that Horky was at Dachau. A police official admitted to the lawyer, in confidence, that he did not know of any charge against Horky and that he had more than once placed a warrant for his release before OGF (Heinrich) Mueller, but without success. Requests for Horky's mother to visit him were likewise rejected. Subsequently, news was received that Horky was in hospital at Dachau, with an injury to his leg, which might have to be amputated. With the help of Frau v. Schröder, leave was obtained through Albrecht, one of Hitler's adjutants, for Horky's mother to see him at Dachau for 20 minutes. She found her son speechless and in the last stage of exhaustion. The lawyer entreated Albrecht to obtain his release, but this he refused to do, expressing indignant surprise that such efforts should be made on behalf of a Czech when thousands of Germans were dying in battle.

In a last effort (1942) to obtain Horky's removal from Dachau, the lawyer next tried to induce the People's Court to indict him, as this would have involved his removal from Dachau to a judicial prison. This attempt also failed, and nothing more was ever heard of Horky, who must be assumed to have perished in Dachau.

II.

THIERACK AS A JUDGE

In another case forming the subject of these reports, 10 Czechs were tried by the People's Court, by Thierack, who was then its President, in June 1942, when reprisals were in full swing for the killing of Heydrich. Thierack opened the proceedings by telling the

defendants that the blood of the persons who were being executed in Bohemia was upon their heads, since as members of the Intelligenzia they had encouraged a lawless spirit. Defence counsel pointed out that his clients had been in prison since 1940, to which Theirack replied "Be that as it may, this is a time for severity".

When counsel for one of the defendants pleaded that his client was only technically guilty of a breach of the law, and that it was a "very slight offence", Theirack retorted "In the case of a Czech the People's Court does not admit the notion of a 'slight offence'."

All the defendants were condemned and executed.

III.

THE CASE OF PAVLÍK-KORDOVSKY

Early in 1941 proceedings were pending before the People's Court against seven former officers and men of the Czechoslovak forces, who were charged with "treasonable conspiracy". The normal procedure was for defendants to be brought by the Gestapo before an examining judge, who decided whether to commit them for trial. But it had become the practice for the Gestapo to present the examining judge, at the same time, with a so-called "Rückführungs-befehl" (redetention order), that is an order to return to the Gestapo a person who had been handed over by it to the judge, in the case of the judge declining to issue a Warrant of Arrest. This had the effect that a person charged with high treason, etc., was deported to a concentration camp even if the charge was entirely unfounded.

The paradoxical consequence of this system was that it became the aim of a defending counsel to ensure that the charge against his client should be considered as justifying his committal for trial, since that would entail his confinement in a judicial prison; whereas, if the charge were dismissed, he would be given back to the Gestapo and immured for an indefinite time in a concentration camp. In the present case the examining judge found no case against 3 out of the 7 defendants; they were accordingly handed back to the Gestapo and sent to Mauthausen, where they died soon afterwards.

The other four, including Pavlik and Kordovsky, were committed for trial and therefore taken out of the hands of the Gestapo into judicial custody. On reflection, the examining judge felt that he had perhaps made an error and that there was not really a good case against the four Czechs, and was inclined to dismiss the charge; the defending counsel succeeded, however, by strenuous efforts in convincing him that his clients had really been guilty of a crime and ought to be sent for trial. This course was taken; they were tried at Dresden and sentenced to imprisonment for several years - but they escaped the fate of their comrades at Mauthausen.

defendants that the blood of the persons who were being executed in Bohemia was upon their heads, since as members of the Intelligenzia they had encouraged a lawless spirit. Defence counsel pointed out that his clients had been in prison since 1940, to which Theirack replied "Be that as it may, this is a time for severity".

When counsel for one of the defendants pleaded that his client was only technically guilty of a breach of the law, and that it was a "very slight offence", Theirack retorted "In the case of a Czech the People's Court does not admit the notion of a 'slight offence'."

All the defendants were condemned and executed.

III.

THE CASE OF PAVLÍK-KORDOVSKY

Early in 1941 proceedings were pending before the People's Court against seven former officers and men of the Czechoslovak forces, who were charged with "treasonable conspiracy". The normal procedure was for defendants to be brought by the Gestapo before an examining judge, who decided whether to commit them for trial. But it had become the practice for the Gestapo to present the examining judge, at the same time, with a so-called "Rückführungs-befehl" (redetention order), that is an order to return to the Gestapo a person who had been handed over by it to the judge, in the case of the judge declining to issue a Warrant of Arrest. This had the effect that a person charged with high treason, etc., was deported to a concentration camp even if the charge was entirely unfounded.

The paradoxical consequence of this system was that it became the aim of a defending counsel to ensure that the charge against his client should be considered as justifying his committal for trial, since that would entail his confinement in a judicial prison; whereas, if the charge were dismissed, he would be given back to the Gestapo and immured for an indefinite time in a concentration camp. In the present case the examining judge found no case against 3 out of the 7 defendants; they were accordingly handed back to the Gestapo and sent to Mauthausen, where they died soon afterwards.

The other four, including Pavlik and Kordovsky, were committed for trial and therefore taken out of the hands of the Gestapo into judicial custody. On reflection, the examining judge felt that he had perhaps made an error and that there was not really a good case against the four Czechs, and was inclined to dismiss the charge; the defending counsel succeeded, however, by strenuous efforts, in convincing him that his clients had really been guilty of a crime and ought to be sent for trial. This course was taken; they were tried at Dresden and sentenced to imprisonment for several years - but they escaped the fate of their comrades at Mauthausen.

7

9

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/26/6 A)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 50

October, 1946.

Law promulgated by the Minister President of Bavaria
entitled:

A LAW CONCERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF NATIONAL SOCIALIST CRIMES
dated May 1st, 1946.

(Translated by Dr. Schwelb from the German text, which
may be consulted in the Research Office.)

Article 1.

Major crimes (Verbrechen) and minor crimes (Vergehen), in particular those major and minor crimes connected with acts of violence and persecution on political, racial or anti-religious grounds that have gone unpunished under the National Socialist tyranny for political, racial or anti-religious reasons, shall be prosecuted where the principles of justice, in particular the principle of the equality of all before the law, demand subsequent atonement.

Article 2.

(1) Prosecution shall not be barred because the act in question has at any time by a law, a decree, an ordinance or an order of the National Socialist Government or of one of its persons in power, been declared exempt from punishment, or after its commission to be deemed lawful, or because, in pursuance of an authoritative order, no criminal proceedings were instituted, or proceedings already instituted were abated, or not completed for other reasons.

(2) The fact that any person acted pursuant to the order of his government or of his superior shall not free him under this law from responsibility for a criminal act, but may be considered in mitigation.

(3) In respect of any criminal prosecution, criminal trial, or execution of a criminal sentence for a crime such as is referred to in the preceding paragraphs, the accused shall not be entitled to the benefits of any statute of limitation in respect of the period from January 30th, 1943, to July 1st, 1945; any such statute of limitation shall be deemed to be suspended for the said period. Nor shall any immunity, pardon or amnesty granted under the National Socialist tyranny be a bar to any such criminal prosecution, criminal trial or future execution of a sentence which has been served in whole or in part.

Article 3.

Within a period of twelve months from the coming into force of this law proceedings finally concluded may, on the motion of the Public Prosecutor, be reopened against the perpetrator under the conditions outlined in Article 1, if the initiation of criminal proceedings was unjustly refused, the trial not fixed, or the accused relieved of prosecution, acquitted, or given an unduly mild sentence on political, racial or anti-religious grounds.

Article 4.

(1) The Court which was seized of the matter in the first instance, or a Court of like jurisdiction at the place where the crime was committed, or where the perpetrator resides or is under detention, shall have jurisdiction to make decisions in accordance with Article 3 hereof. The ordinary Court having jurisdiction under the Decree regarding the administration of ^{the} criminal law of 1946 shall take the place of the Military Courts, Special Courts, and Courts-Martial.

(2) An appeal to the Superior Court (Oberlandesgericht) can at once be lodged against the decision.

Article 5.

The prosecution shall only take action if there is a public interest involved. At the request of the injured person, the Court having jurisdiction can also decide upon the institution of proceedings. Private prosecutions, interventions and proceedings under Section 172 of the Code of Criminal Procedure shall not be permissible.

Article 6.

Subsidiary prosecution, intervention and proceedings under Section 172 of the Code of Criminal Procedure shall not be permissible.

Article 7.

The Minister of Justice shall issue regulations for the execution of this law.

Article 8.

This law shall take effect on June 15th, 1946.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/26/6 A)

E R R A T U M

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 50.

October, 1946.

In Article 5 (on page 2) delete the last two lines (from "Private prosecutions, interventions and proceedings under Section 172 of the Code of Criminal Procedure shall not be permissible.")

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

Restricted

DOCUMENTS SERIES No. 51.

November 18th, 1946.

NOTE: With reference to some recent enquiries concerning crimes attributable to German General Staff Officers, the following report (Doc/138 (P), issued by SHAEF in September, 1944, is now circulated.

ITALIAN PARTISAN ACTIVITY.

A captured German Army Order,⁺ signed by von HOFFMANN, Chief of General Staff, and dated 20th July, 1944, sets out precautionary and reprisal measures to be adopted by German troops against partisans. HOFFMANN says he will 'cover any officer who exceeds our customary degree of restraint in his choice of measures'. The order provides proof that the German command is increasingly worried by partisan activity.

Translation follows:

"HQ I Pocht Corps
Operational Order No. 838 / Secret. 20 July 1944.

Subject: Operations against partisans: Order No. 2.

1. The partisan situation in the corps rear area continues to be a serious menace to the fighting troops and supply services. The fight against partisans must therefore be conducted with the maximum severity. The good nature and credulity so common among German troops must be suppressed by continual instruction.
2. The following orders are accordingly issued:
 - (a) Every act of violence by partisans must be immediately punished. The report on the incident will indicate what counter-measures are appropriate.
 - (b) Where partisans exist in considerable numbers, hostages will be taken from among the local population (relatives or able-bodied sympathisers) and will be shot in the event of acts of violence. The inhabitants will be informed of this when the arrests are made.
 - (c) In cases where soldiers are shot at from villages, the village will be burnt down. The criminals or the ringleaders will be publicly hanged.
 - (d) In the case of sabotage to lines or scattering of tyre destroyers, the villages in the immediate vicinity will be held responsible. The best counter-measure is for the area to be guarded by patrols supplied by the local population.

(e) ...

⁺ Source: Military Intelligence Report. German Text not available.

(e) Members of the Fascist Party will be excluded from all reprisal measures. Suspect party members will be handed over to the prefects and a report will be sent to me.

(f) All troops will carry arms at all times inside and outside villages.

(g) Looting is forbidden and will be severely punished.

The following will be shot at once.

Anyone assisting the criminal, treacherous partisans by giving them food or lodging, or by carrying military messages. Anyone carrying weapons (including sporting weapons) or explosives. Anyone concealing weapons (including sporting weapons) or explosives.

Anyone committing any kind of hostile act towards the German armed forces.

I will cover any officer who exceeds our customary degree of restraint in his choice of measures for dealing with partisans or the severity with which they are applied. In this case the old principle holds true that it is better to act and make mistakes than to do nothing or be slack. Immediate vigorous action is an essential punitive and deterrent if excesses on a wide scale are to be nipped in the bud. All civilians arrested in the course of reprisals against partisans will be sent to concentration camps to be set up for this purpose and will be shipped to Germany as labourers. Locations of concentration camps will be specified later. All sporting weapons in civilian possession will be surrendered at once. Town majors (Ortskommandanturen) will supervise this process.

3. The fight against partisans involves both active and passive measures, with emphasis laid on the former. Passive measures consist in local protection of important artistic buildings along railways and roads as well as vital installations such as power stations, factories, etc.

Passive measures must in places be concentrated around vulnerable points, e.g., rcm patrols maintaining continuous watch over the approaches. Active measures in areas infested by partisans must be particularly energetic when the main arteries of the armed forces are involved. Partisans will be attacked and relentlessly destroyed. Intelligence from inside partisan units (includes use of agents) is particularly important.

4. Divisions are responsible for operations against partisans in their own areas. Boundaries must not be rigidly adhered to in cases where neighbouring units can assist each other against partisans. The Corps rear boundary on the Green Line represents the rear boundary for operations against partisans.

In the Army rear area north of the Green Line, the Supreme SS and Police Leader is responsible for operations against partisans along lines laid down by OB Suedwest.

5. Operations against partisans are so important that they must be dealt with by responsible G Officers down to Div. HQs. Henceforth, as advised by warning order, daily sitreps will cover under para. (r) - "Partisans situation" - all major partisan raids and acts of sabotage, stating where possible the type of weapon used by the enemy—e.g., 2cm. AA gun etc. This does not affect the present practice of reporting them in ISUMs.

(signed) von HOFMANN (? HOFFMANN)
Chief of General Staff.

R. Zivkovic (2)

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 52.

November, 1946.

GERMAN ORDERS CONCERNING CAPTURED COMMANDOS, PARACHUTISTS
AND AIR CREWS. (Translation by U.S. Document Office.)

Among the documents recently received from the U.S. Documents Office at Nuremberg, the following relate to the above subject.- R.O.

(R6/G/11/11 E)

TREATMENT OF PARACHUTISTS.

Memo secret 7/4.
(Annex 2 to H.Dr.g.1
Page 7 current 1910.4)

High command of the armed forces
WFSt. (Org.1) amt. AUSL. ABW/ABT ABW.XII.
Nr. 8725/7. 42 (IIIo 2)

Berlin, 4 August 1942.

S E C R E T!

Combatting of single Parachutists.

4 Aug. 1942.

Unaltered reprint
1943

Reference: OKW/WFSt/ Abt.L (II) Nr. 1858 gch.v. 10.8.40.

I. In case of enemy landings by air, a difference has to be made between:

A) Parachute troops and airborne landing troops committed to fighting activities.

B) Single parachutists and small groups of parachutists who are dropped in order to execute missions of sabotage, espionage, terror or disruption.

to a) The combating of enemy airborne forces is the exclusive mission of the armed forces, according to the reference orders.

to b) For combating single parachutists, in alteration of fig. 7 v.a. the following is decreed:

1. Small territories (Reich territories and occupied territories) the combatting of single parachutists is the mission of those agencies of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service (SD) designated as executive; in this matter it is immaterial whether the parachutists are in uniform or civilian clothes.

2. To what extent armed and agencies of the armed forces should be committed for these missions is to be decided directly by the District Commanders (Wehrkreisbefehlshaber) or by territorial commanders (territorialen Gefehlshaber) endowed with the powers of District Commander with the competent agencies of security-police and SD.

3. ...

3. So far as single parachutists are captured by members of the armed forces, they are to be delivered to the nearest agency of the Chief of the Security Police and SD, without delay; simultaneously reports must be made to the competent intelligence agency ("ABWEHR-STELLE"). The same procedure is also valid for combat action directed against parachute troops or airborne-landing troops, in case that the troops realise that they have to do with saboteurs or spies. If it should be discovered that the parachutists brought to security police by armed forces, or captured directly by members of the police are soldiers, the SS. Reich leader and Chief of the German Police will take care that they will be transferred to the competent air forces agencies after the completion of the necessary inquiry.

4. Reports concerning confirmed single parachutists are to be submitted without delay to the nearest agency of the Chief of Security Police, and of the SD simultaneously informing the counter-intelligence agency in charge which immediately has to forward the report to District Command Headquarters, Commander as well as the air forces Command. Moreover, in principle, fig. 4 of the reference order is applicable.

5. In territories not mentioned in fig. 1, present regulations remain valid. (Transfer to secret Field Police.)

[II. Not reproduced: deals with the disposal of captured equipment and material.- R.O.]

.....

The Chief of High Command
of the Armed Forces.

K E I T E L.

R6/G/11/11 K)

LYNCHING OF AIRMEN.

[NOTE: It will be observed that all Gauleiters were cognisant of this SS. directive.- R.O.]

Stamp: Personal Staff Reichsfuehrer SS.
Document Administration
Secret, ref. no. 212/21.

The Reichsfuehrer SS
Personal Staff
Diary No. 48/16/43 g.
Bra/En

Field Hq.
10 August 1943.

Secret.

To all Senior Executive SS- and Police Officers.
(Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer)

At the request of the Reichsfuehrer SS. I am sending you the enclosed order, with the request that the Chief of the Regular Police (Ordnungspolizei) and of the Security Police be informed; they are to make this instruction known to their subordinate offices verbally.

In addition the Reichsfuehrer SS requests that the Gauleiters concerned be informed verbally of this order.

BRAND.
SS - Obersturmbannführer

(Continued overleaf) ...

The Reichsführer-SS
RF/Bn 48/16/43 g

Field HQ.
10 August, 1943.

S e c r e t

It is not the task of the Police to interfere in clashes (Auseinandersetzungen) between Germans and English and American terror fliers who have baled out.

H. HIMMLER.

(R6/G/11/11 G)

TREATMENT OF COMMANDOS.

[NOTE: The Führer's Order which is cited at the head of this document as "authority" has been circulated in Documents Series No. 25. The references to 1) and 5) in the present text apparently relate to that Order.- R.O.]

WFSt/Qu (Verw. 1)

24 June, 1944.

T o p S e c r e t .

5 copies
1st copy.

SSD - T e l e g r a m

To:	1) Supreme Command West
By Mail	2) Chief of General Staff, Army.
"	3) Supreme Command of the Air Force/Air Force Staff Head-
"	4) Supreme Command Navy/1 Skl quarters
"	5) Reichsführer SS Commando Staff
"	6) Military Commander, France
"	7) Supreme Command of Armed Forces/WR

Authority: 1) Order of the Führer No. 003830/42 Top Secret of 18 Oct. 42/OKW/
WFSt.
2) Telegram Supreme Command West No. 1750/44 Top Secret of 23
June 44.

Subject: Treatment of Commandos.

1) Standard operating procedure to 1) will be fully maintained.

2) Numeral 5) refers to enemy soldiers in uniform who are captured in open combat by own troops stationed in the immediate combat zone of the beachhead or who surrender. "Own troops stationed in the immediate combat zone" applies in this sense to those of combat divisions on line as well as reserves up to and including general staffs.

3) ...

3) In cases of doubt enemy personnel falling into our hands alive will be turned over to the SD, which will be responsible for the examination as to whether the order concerning commandos is applicable or not.

4) Accordingly, the paratroop-saboteurs dropped by the enemy over Brittany will be treated as commando personnel, since this area is not at present an immediate combat zone. It is immaterial in this case whether the paratroopers dropped wear uniform or civilian clothes. The number of paratroopers captured in Brittany will be included in the daily report currently. In this respect an annex to the Armed Forces Report of 7 October 1942 has already been published to the effect that such criminal elements should be massacred in combat.

(Remark: Enclosures of the Order of the Führer of 18 October, 1942, as well as the further Order regarding the treatment of Commando personnel of 25 June 1944 are attached. The latter mentions also paratroopers under number (2).)

signature illegible.

Distribution:

Chief of the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces through Chief of the WFSt Qu (Entw.)

(R6/G/11/11 J)

EXECUTION OF AIR-CREWS WITHOUT TRIAL.

Chief of the Command Staff of the Armed Forces.

Chef WFSt.

Please direct drafting of Order.

W (WARLIMONT ?)

K (KEITEL) 21 May (? year)

Deputy Chief of Command Staff (Note apparently written by KEITEL)
of the Armed Forces.

Must ----- go to the Reichsführer SS (HIMMLER)

After a report of the Reichsmarschall (GOERING)
General KORTEN makes the following statement:

All the above remarks are handwritten.

Memorandum

The Führer has rendered the following decision in regard to measures to be taken against Anglo-American air crews, in special instances; Downed enemy airmen are to be shot without court-martial proceedings (Standgericht) in the following instances:

1. In the event of the shooting of our own (German) downed air crews while they are parachuting to earth

2.

2. In the event of aerial attacks upon German planes, which have made emergency landings, and whose crews are in the immediate vicinity;

3. In the event of attacks upon railway trains engaged in public (civilian) transportation;

4. In the event of low-level aerial attacks upon individual civilians (farmers, workers, single vehicles, etc.).

[Note: This paragraph was amended to read: "In the event of low-level aerial attacks upon civilian population, single civilian vehicles, etc. The words "civilian population" are in JODL's handwriting.]

Note on bottom of page referring to item 2.- "I consider this point dangerous. For, to up an airplane which has made an emergency landing can not be classified as "Gangster Method" but is in complete agreement with the strictest standards of civilised warfare."

J. (JODL)

Note on left margin: The Order should be preceded by a preamble in which the disregard of the most primitive laws—civilisation---(Balance unintelligible).

J.(JODL) 22 May.

7

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

(Research Office)

(R6/G/11/11 B)

DOCUMENTS SERIES

No. 53

November, 1946.

TREATMENT OF FOREIGN WORKERS

Summary of Information No. 20 showed, by the evidence of captured documents that, in the Baden Gau, Poles, alleged to have co-habited with German women, were hanged without trial by the Regional SS. Leader and Chief of Police at Stuttgart, in virtue of instructions from HIMMLER's Office.

The circular Decree, of which extracts are given below, issued by HIMMLER on February 20th, 1942, through the R.S.H.A., indicates—as was indeed to be presumed—that this was a case of a general policy applied in all parts of the Reich.

Part A. of this Decree relates to Soviet slave-workers. It gives the Regional Higher SS. and Police Leaders power to hang them for a wide range of offences, including serious indiscipline, attempts to escape, and intercourse with German women. (If the women were non-Germans, the punishment was transfer to a penal camp.)

Part B. of the Decree relates to the Baltic and Eastern workers, other than Poles. These workers were made subject to the police and were to be strictly segregated from the German population. In their case, also, intercourse with German women was to be punished by hanging.

Attention is drawn to the following passages of the Decree:

Part A., See III (5), which states explicitly: "Special Treatment is hanging."

Part A, Section VIII (1) and (2): These paragraphs afford some indication of the procedure adopted by the German police for the recapture of fugitive slave-workers. (+) It will be observed (para. VIII, 2) that recaptured (Soviet) workers were to be hanged.

(English translation by
the U.S. Document Office, Nuremberg -
certified by the translator.)

General Decree Collection (Allgemeine Erlassammlung AES).
2nd Part

S E C R E T.

Published by RSHA I Org.

Section 2 A III f
pp. 15-24

Commitment of workers from the East. Circular Decree of the Reich Führer SS. and Chief of German Police in the Reich Ministry of the Interior dated 20 February 1942 - S IV No. 208/42 (foreign workers).

(+) See in this connection, Yugoslav Charge No. 4259, in which a German SS. man was indicted for arresting fugitive slave-workers and sending them back to Germany.

Enclosed I am sending you general regulations about recruiting and committing workers from the East for your information and careful attention.

I have the following additional directives of the Security Service (SD):

A. WORKERS FROM THE ORIGINAL SOVIET-RUSSIAN TERRITORY.

I. General Security Measures.

(1) The employment of workers in the Reich from the original Soviet-Russian territory results in greater dangers than any other employment of foreigners, in spite of the special standards of their way of living, since complete separation from the German and other foreign labourers and strict supervision will frequently, in practice and especially at the place of work, be difficult to effect. The Security police is charged with the responsibility for preventing the danger, and it must do everything to accomplish its tasks; that is, to reduce the possibilities of danger to a minimum. Since enforcements cannot be counted on, it is the special task of the inspectors and State police administrative offices to urge the other administrative offices, charged with the employment of workers, to take over the affairs of the Security police within the sphere of their jurisdiction.

[II. Here follow instructions for protection of factories.]

III. Combating violations against discipline.

(1) According to the equal status of the workers from the original Soviet-Russian territory with prisoners of war, a strict discipline must be exercised in the quarters and at the working places. Violations against discipline, including work refusal and loafing at work, will be fought exclusively by the secret state police. The smaller cases will be settled by the leader of the guard according to instruction of the state police administration offices with measures as provided for in the enclosure. To break acute resistance, the guards shall be permitted to use also physical power against the workers. But this may be done only for a cogent cause. The workers should always be informed about the fact that they will be treated decently when conducting themselves with discipline and accomplishing good work.

(2) In severe cases, that is in such cases where the measures at the disposal of the leader of the guard do not suffice, the state police office has to act with its means. Accordingly, they will be treated, as a rule, only with strict measures, that is with transfer to a concentration camp or with special treatment.

(3) The transfer to a concentration camp is done in the usual manner.

(4) In especially severe cases special treatment is to be requested at the Reich security main office, stating personnel data and the exact history of the act.

(5) Special treatment is hanging. It should not take place in the immediate vicinity of the camp. A certain number of workers from the original Soviet-Russian territory should attend the special treatment; at that time they are warned about the circumstances which led to this special treatment.

(6) Should special treatment be required within the camp for exceptional reasons of camp discipline, this is also to be requested.

IV. Anti-Reich Activities (Reichsfeindliche Bestrebungen).

Anti-Reich activities, especially dissemination of communist ideology, propaganda of disunity, sabotage acts, are to be fought against with the strictest measures. Anti-Reich conduct is, as a rule, to be punished by special treatment, in slighter cases a transfer to a concentration camp may be considered.

V. Criminal Violations.

(1) Criminal violations will fundamentally—regardless whether committed inside or outside of the camp—be punished by state police measures. The inquiries, as far as necessary, are to be made by criminal police offices. The county police offices are instructed to submit results of inquiries to the competent state police administration office before sending them to the public prosecutor.

(2) Criminal delicts are generally to be punished as violations against discipline, that is, against smaller violations the state police measures, against crimes like murder, deadly assault, robbery special treatment will be used.

(3) When committing capital crimes against German persons, a legal judgment may, however, in an individual case, appear suitable. If the state police office considers this necessary, it can transfer the case to the prosecuting attorney under the provision that, according to the criminal laws, one can safely count on the death penalty for the perpetrator..

VI. Sexual Intercourse.

Sexual intercourse is forbidden to the workers of the original Soviet Russian territory. By means of their closely confined quarters they have no opportunity for it. Should sexual intercourse be exercised nevertheless—especially among the individually employed workers on the farms—the following is directed:

1. For every case of sexual intercourse with German countrymen or women, special treatment is to be requested for male workers from the original Soviet Russian territory, transfer to a concentration camp for female workers

2. When exercising sexual intercourse with other foreign workers, the conduct of the workers from the original Soviet Russian territory is to be punished as severe violation of discipline with transfer to a concentration camp.

VII. MEASURES AGAINST FRATERNISATION WITH WORKERS FROM THE ORIGINAL RUSSIAN TERRITORY.

(1) Special attention is to be paid to the fundamental segregation of workers from the original Soviet Russian territory from the German population. It is important to prevent a penetration of communistic ideology into the German population by cutting off every contact not directly pertaining to the work and, if possible, to avoid every solidarity between German people and the workers from the original Soviet Russian territory. Against Germans who act to the contrary, steps

are to be taken by the state police according to the situation of the individual case.

(2) If German countrymen or women should exercise sexual intercourse or commit indecent acts with workers from the original Soviet Russian territory, transfer to a concentration camp is to be requested.

(3) The intercourse between other foreign workers employed in the Reich and the workers from the original Soviet Russian territory also brings great dangers to be dealt with by the security police, therefore, it should also be fought with measures against the foreign workers. As a rule, the transfer into a correction camp (deportation for Italians) will be considered; this is also valid for cases of sexual intercourse.

VIII. SEARCH.

(1) Fugitive workers from the original Soviet Russian territory are to be announced principally in the German search book (Fahndungsbuch).

(2) When caught, the fugitive must receive special treatment.

.....

+ + + +

B. WORKERS FROM THE BALTIC STATES AND FOREIGN WORKERS, NOT OF POLISH ORIGIN, FROM THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL AND FROM THE ANNEXED EASTERN TERRITORIES.

I. General.

(1) These workers are to be treated uniformly in the Reich and by the state police. On the basis of the political view of these nations or tribes (Volksstaemme) toward the Reich on the one hand and their position in the East on the other hand, they are to be governed by the general regulations valid for foreign workers, but are subject to special limitations in their way of living.

(2) These limitations consist essentially in a conspicuous separation of these workers from the German people. Since the employment and housing of these workers is not closely confined and guarded, it is the task of the secret police to be especially watchful about the obedience to the mentioned principle. The secret police has to inform the offices charged with the employment of foreigners, through constant communication, that this principle will be considered in all measures of work employment. Settlement of these persons in the Reich, individual billeting in spite of existing collective quarters, position superior to that of a German worker, etc., must not be tolerated. As far as these people themselves violate the established principle, and act unlawfully against Germans by insubordination and acts of violence, such a conduct will be met with state police measures.

(3) These workers must, under no instance, be put on the same level as the Poles or the workers from the original Soviet Russian territory, on account of their nations fundamental antagonism toward the Polish people and Bolshevism. Nevertheless, special attention should be paid to them—especially by the establishment of an active

intelligence service among these workers—since their good conduct toward the German nation might change into the opposite, or at least might stiffen, because too high political expectations are not fulfilled.

II. Anti-German Activities.

Anti-German activities like sabotage acts, Communist-Marxist agitation, anti-German statements, strike instigation, are, under consideration of the aforesaid, to be met with all strictness, applying the usual state police measures.

[Section III deals with breaches of labour contracts.]

IV. Criminal Violations.

(1) The inquiry proceedings of all criminal violations committed by the named workers are to be submitted by the local police offices, rural police offices or criminal police offices, after conclusion of the inquiries, to the state police administration offices.

(2) The county police offices have received instructions accordingly. The intervention of the state police administration offices serves the purpose to give them a clear view of the crimes of the Eastern workers in their districts and, besides, to punish especially objectionable criminal acts by state police measures.

(3) The inquiry proceedings presented to them are to be punished as follows:

Crimes against decency, acts of violence, and acts of sabotage are to be punished fundamentally by state police measures (Special treatment); however, I have no objection against a transfer of the inquiry proceedings to the competent public prosecutor if, according to the penal laws, one can safely count on the death sentence against the perpetrator. In these cases the result of the trial is to be ascertained; should a death sentence not be passed, against expectations, a report has to be made to me attaching a copy of the sentence.

Inquiry proceedings resulting from other categories are, as a rule, to be transferred to the competent public prosecutor. If a strong increase of crimes is noted in certain spheres, then there are no objections at all to punish purely criminal acts, as a deterrent example, by state police measures.

V. Searching for fugitive workers.

As far as the proceedings for searching for fugitive persons are concerned the directives valid for Polish civil workers are to be applied in the same sense.

VI. Sexual intercourse with Germans.

(1) The sexual intercourse of the workers from the Baltic States as well as of the foreign workers of non-Polish origin from the Government General and from the annexed Eastern territories with Germans is punishable by severest penalties. (Changed by Circular Decree dated

23rd October, 1943.) The workers will be instructed thoroughly by using the attached orientation sheet (enclosure 3) and foreign languages text when reporting at the local police offices. The instruction of the German population will be effected through the party administration offices.

(2) The county police offices have received instructions to arrest without delay workers who violate this regulation and to report them to the competent state police administration office.

(3) For male workers who had sexual intercourse with Germans, special treatment is to be requested; for female workers, transfer into a concentration camp. The directives issued for the special treatment of Polish civil workers are valid correspondingly; this is also applicable for the treatment of the involved German persons.

VII. Not reproduced: Deals with reports and enquiries.7

+ + + + +

C. WORKERS OF POLISH NATIONALITY FROM THE GOVERNMENT GENERAL
AND THE ANNEXED EASTERN TERRITORIES.

The valid regulations for workers of Polish nationality are listed in enclosure 1 under C. When Polish civil workers commit punishable acts, and if the state police office is to act after submission of the inquiry proceedings, the directives issued under B. IV of this Decree are to be applied.

Now, as before, section IV D 2 in the Reich security main office is competent for the treatment of civil workers of Polish race.

To the inspectors of the security police (IdS), the districts of the security police (BdS.) in Prague, all state police administration offices, criminal police administration offices, security service (main) offices (SD-(L)A).

For information:

To the higher SS. and police officers (HSSuPF.), districts of security police (BdS.), commandant of the security police (KdS.) in the Government General.

- Not published -